

# The Wayhome

or

face The Fire

by **JAH**

---

**THE Survival-Plan for ALL human+Beings**

---

JAH Publications

2011

# The Way home

by JAH

Most people wonder at the purpose of life. Is there a mission or destiny for each of us?

Reconciling the claims of science with those of religion often leaves the rational mind confused.

Whether you are alive to these problems or not “The Way home” is for you. Even if you go through life without considering such matters this Book is *still* for you.

If you are puzzled, here you will find the answers.

If you are asleep to the meaning of life this Book will rouse you with a jerk for it is dynamic...it’s highly revealing...it is *vital*.

It is both unique and exhilarating. It offers an abundance of food for thought and is a tremendous challenge. It has a message too!

A golden message for each one of us, young or old.

Published by:-  
JAH Publications,  
P.O. Box 561,  
“The Way Home” – PMB 205,  
Gibraltar.

Copyright © 1986 A. J. Hill

**ISBN 0 9583011 0 7**

# The Wayhome

By **JAH**

COPYRIGHT.

Copyright © 1986 A. J. Hill. All Rights Reserved. No part of this Book may be reproduced, utilized or transmitted in any form or by any means, electrical or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or by any information storage and retrieval system, or in films or music, or by any other means, or for any other reason without permission in writing from the owner. (Revised - 1988; 1995; 2002 & 2011)

If you know anyone who cannot read, for whatever reason, please read this Book to them. I have no objections to this Book being put on audio cassette, or audio CD, for the blind.

Registered at “Stationer’s Hall” London, England, and at the Library of Congress, Washington D.C., U.S.A.

Enquiries should be addressed to the publisher.

Published by:-  
**JAH,**  
JAH Publications,  
P.O. Box 561,  
“The Way Home” – PMB 205,  
Gibraltar.

E-mail address:- jah@gibraltar.gi or  
JAH@JAHTruth.net

Copyright © 1986 A. J. Hill

**ISBN 0 9583011 0 7**

## **AN APPEAL TO ALL THE NATIONS OF THE WORLD**

Please accept this Book as a gift to ALL of you, without preference; forget your superstitions and religions, unite yourselves into one brotherhood, become “children of God” (by adoption) and bring lasting peace on Earth, and have good-will towards ALL men. PLEASE!!

It is your **ONLY** chance to survive.

---

---

## **DEDICATION**

This Book is dedicated to all my enemies who have ever loved me, and to those who will love me in the future. Hopefully the whole of mankind, for eternity.

I should like to give special thanks, to all the people who have taught me lessons about human nature and human life on Earth, both good and bad lessons, without which, I could not have written this Book.

This Book, like the Torah and the Koran, has been written in forty days, and at the same time of year. I have expanded certain points later, to make them easier for everyone to understand.

---

The JAH website is at URL:- <http://i.am/jah/>  
or <http://jahtruth.net/>

---

## FOREWORD

This is NOT a religious book, I repeat, this is NOT a religious book, in the way that you understand the word religion today, with priests, churches and their stupid, pagan rites and rituals.

**BEFORE** you read this Book, you **MUST** separate **TOTALLY**, in your own mind the Lord **G**uardian **O**f **D**ivinity, from ALL forms of organized religion and superstitious nonsense, and read it with an open mind, **WITHOUT** any preconceived ideas.

The Torah (Old Testament); New Testament (which are combined in the Bible) and Koran are not religious Books either. They are guides sent from the Lord **G**uardian **O**f **D**ivinity, King and Ruler of the Universe, to tell you what you have to do and the rules you **HAVE TO** follow, in order to be able to be taught how you have to be, so that you can eventually be allowed to go **HOME**, to your **REAL** home.

---

This Book is fact, **NOT** fiction; it is the truth about life in this galaxy and here on Earth. It is the truth that you have, or should have, all been waiting thousands of years to hear, i.e. what life on Earth is **REALLY** all about.

It has been written to enlighten the whole world, without preference to race, colour or creed; it is a Book for ALL human+beings, including YOU. If, after having read and **DIGESTED** its contents, you choose to disbelieve it, that will have been your **own** decision and you will have my heartfelt pity, because, very soon, as a result of your decision, you will first be tortured, by what you have done, then burn and die on the Last-Day, as you have been promised and continually reminded of, for thousands of years. You will have missed your **LAST** chance to survive execution, and it will have been your own **FREE** choice.

Whilst reading this Book, as when reading any of the **G**uardian **O**f **D**ivinity's Books, you must ask Him to interpret it correctly for you, as you are reading it, and listen for His telepathic enlightenment. If not, you will have Satan confusing you into misinterpreting it. Ask the Lord to interpret it for you, in preference to **ANY** human+being, except me.

Please excuse my lack of writing professionalism. I am a soldier, not a writer and have written this Book, not to demonstrate and impress people with my command of the English language, but to be as easy as possible for ALL God's adopted children to be able to understand.

I have written this Book with my Father's help and guidance, and with love for all of you. If anyone is offended by this Book, then I suggest, for your own sake, that you destroy your ego and learn humility; you will then no longer be offended. If you do not destroy your ego; it will destroy you.

**Peace on Earth, goodwill to all men.**

## PREFACE

Adaptation from the “Desiderata” of life.

Go placidly amid the noise and haste, and remember what peace there may be in silence. As far as possible, without surrendering your principles, be on good terms with all persons. Speak your truth quietly and clearly; and listen to others, even the dull and ignorant; they too have their story. Avoid loud and aggressive persons, they are vexations to the spirit. If you compare yourself with anyone other than Jesus, you may become vain and bitter; for always there will be greater and lesser persons than yourself. Enjoy your achievements as well as your plans. Keep interested in your own career, however humble; it is a real possession in the changing fortunes of time. Exercise caution in your business affairs; for the world is full of trickery. But let this not blind you to what virtue there is; many persons strive for high ideals (but not enough); and everywhere life is full of heroism. Be yourself. Especially do not feign affection. Neither be cynical about love; for in the face of all aridity and disenchantment it is as perennial as the grass. Take kindly the counsel of the years, gracefully surrendering the things of youth. Nurture strength of spirit to shield you in sudden misfortune. But do not distress yourself with imaginings. Many fears are born out of fatigue and loneliness. Beyond a wholesome discipline, be gentle with yourself. You are a child of the universe, no less than the trees and stars; you earned the right to be here. And whether or not it is clear to you, the heavens are unfolding as God wishes. Therefore be at peace with Him, however you conceive Him to be, and whatever your labors and aspirations, in the noisy confusion of human life, keep peace with your soul. With all its sham, drudgery, evil people and broken dreams it is still a beautiful world. Be careful, keep the Commandments, do God's Will, and strive to be happy and good.

Adapted from “Desiderata” :-  
found in Old Saint Paul's church, Baltimore; dated 1692

# The Wayhome

**“The soul’s guide back to heaven.”**

## CONTENTS.

Chapter 1. “Before the Beginning” (of human-life on Earth).

Chapter 2. “The Prison Reform School with no bars.” Earth/Hell.

Chapter 3. “The Creation of Human-Animals.”

Chapter 4. “The First Test and regression to following Lucifer.”

Chapter 5. “A Fresh-Start.” — The choosing of Noah.

Chapter 6. “Abraham, Lot and Sodom and GomorrEah.”

Chapter 7. “The Choosing of Abraham and his Line.”

Chapter 8. “The Shining Example.” (The Light of the World.)

Chapter 9. “The Birth of Christianity as yet another religion.”

Chapter 10. “Mohammed and the Birth of Islam as yet another religion.”

Chapter 11. “Satan’s use of Religions to Divide, Conquer and Rule.”

Chapter 12. “Prince Michael/Christ comes again.”

Chapter 13. “Unlucky for some (most?).”



## CHAPTER 1

## Before the Beginning (of human-life on Earth).

1:1 Thousands of Earth years ago, far away, in **THIS** galaxy, on the Morning Star (Rev. 2:28), the Lord **G**uardian **O**f **D**ivinity, King (Malachi 1:14), Ruler and Guardian of the Universe (Sura 23:86), put down a revolution led by Lucifer (Iblis)(Rev. 12:7-9).

1:2 The Morning Star (Venus) is inhabited by immortal “Beings of Light” (Spirit/Energy), whose civilization, based on “pure” love, is zillions of years old.

1:3 Lucifer; now known here on Earth as Satan (the Opposer) the Devil (the Liar/Slanderer)(RED dragon/serpent - Rev. 12:3, 9) from which the word D/evil is derived; because of his selfish and arrogant nature, wanted to over-throw the Lord and to take His place, so that he could rule, and inflict his own selfish opinion and evil desires on the heavens. He encouraged and misled many of the other inhabitants of the Morning Star; whom people on Earth know by the name Angels; to join him and he then started a war, against God (Rev. 12:7 & Isaiah 14:13-14).

1:4 Angels do not carry harps or have wings, they merely have a melodic sounding type of voice and they can fly. The very simple mentality of the people of the early biblical days; who had never seen anything on Earth flying, unless it had wings; led to the myth about angels.

1:5 Lucifer did not declare war and fight with honour, but sneaked around murdering and fought dishonourably (John 8:44 / King of kings’ Bible, John 8:35), as **ALL** terrorists do.

1:6 Prince Michael, God’s eldest son; known by many names here on Earth, one of which is Jesus/Saviour, Commander-in-Chief of the JEDI Knights, who have been the guardians of the heavens for zillions of years; fought with his knights, using the “Light” and “The Force”, which is the force of love. God, Who is pure love and the source and controller of His “Force”; love, the greatest force in creation; defeated Lucifer and his followers, some of whom were misled, by lies, into fighting against God.

1:7 Unlike Lucifer, who would have spared no-one, the Lord, in His infinite Wisdom and compassion, decided to demonstrate His love and mercy, to His enemies. God; knowing that Lucifer had invented lying (John 8:44 / King of kings’ Bible, John 8:35), and had deceived many weak-willed angels into following him; decided not to execute them immediately, but to give them a chance to learn the **ERROR** of their ways. If they **GENUINELY** repented, within a pre-set period of time, He would spare them; if not, He would have no alternative but to destroy them (Malachi 4:6)(John 3:17-18 & 5:24-25).

1:8 The Lord then had to decide what to do with His prisoners, so that they could do no more harm, and could be safely taught to be good. Being spirit/energy (Luke 9:55), they could not be punished; only destroyed, using “Fire” (not earthly fire); because they feel no PAIN and have no needs (Rev. 7:16).

1:9 Not executing Lucifer and his angels, outright, created quite a difficult situation.

1:10 They had to be taught to keep the twelve laws of heaven; **THE TWELVE COMMANDMENTS** (see appendix); ten of which were given to Moses on Mount Sinai (Exodus 20:1-17), and the eleventh and twelfth, which were given later-on, by Jesus; one of which God demonstrated and still demonstrates, i.e. “love your enemies into being good.” He did this by giving you a chance, and the opportunity of learning to be good, even though you had intended, and actually tried, to kill Him. This demonstrates **perfectly**, God’s gentle use of strength.

1:11 Jesus gave the new **COMMANDMENT**, “Love one another as I have loved you,” to his disciples (John 13:34 & 15:12). He was telling them to love their enemies, and to teach them, by loving them, because the disciples had originally been his enemies, in the war (Rev. 12:7), or they would not have been here, in prison (Isaiah 14:12-15)(Luke 9:55 & Rev. 12:8)(Sura 17:8 & 83:7).

1:12 Loving your enemies does **NOT** mean allowing them to do evil, or to get away with doing evil; or allowing them to persuade **YOU** to do evil things; or to stop **YOU** from doing what God wants **YOU** to do. Just like when Satan used Peter, to try to stop Jesus from doing God’s Will, and Jesus said to Satan, who was speaking through Peter, “Get thee behind me Satan” (Matt. 16:23).

1:13 The twelfth **COMMANDMENT**, also given later, by Jesus, is: “**YOU** shall **NOT** judge.” He who judges another, condemns himself (Matt. 7:1). This applies to **ALL** of you, especially in your courts. God has given **HIS** Judgements and Laws, as well as **THE COMMANDMENTS**, and anyone else’s judgements and laws are **TOTALLY UNLAWFUL. IF everyone kept THE COMMANDMENTS** there would be absolutely no problems on Earth.

1:14 All the prisoners were given suspended death-sentences, **UNLESS** they learned to be good. Those death-sentences still stand, and are only suspended until Judgement Day. **YOU** still are under the shadow of the **DEATH-SENTENCE** (Exodus 34:6-7)(John 3:17-18 & 5:24-25).

*I have already stated, in the introduction, that this Book is fact, **NOT** fiction. The word **JEDI** is an abbreviation for **JE**sus **DI**sciple.*

*Before any of you start to fall into the trap, of **mistakenly** thinking that this Book is a science-fiction novel; based on “Star Wars”, by George Lucas, just because I have used the word **JEDI**; I am going to explain to you, something that George Lucas does not know, yet.*

*George Lucas, quite naturally, believes that he wrote “Star Wars”, but, in reality, he was told, telepathically, what to write, in Episodes IV-VI inclusively, and then forced to make those episodes first, by the very “Force” to which the “Star Wars” films refer, as a very important step in the preparation of mankind, for the long awaited truth, about the **real** reasons for human life on Earth (what on Earth am I doing here?); the meaning of life and its purpose, contained in **THIS** Book. This Book is science-**fact**. **YODA** is an abbreviation and refers to a training-book.*

*George Lucas, not understanding that he was being told telepathically, thinks that “Star Wars” came from his imagination, which is a perfectly normal human reaction, that many people have had over the centuries. Rudyard Kipling thought that he wrote “IF”; Oscar Wilde thought that he wrote “The Picture of Dorian Gray”; Joe Darian thought that he wrote the words to “The Impossible Dream”, and the list is endless.*

*Although “Star Wars” is set as sci-fi, in a distant galaxy, to make it entertaining, it actually refers to **this** galaxy and life on Earth, and contains the **truth**, which is demonstrated symbolically.*

*What Luke Skywalker learns, during the “Star Wars” films, Episodes IV-VI inclusive, is what each and every one of you **HAS** to learn, to be able to survive, get out of here and go **HOME**. Episodes I-III are meaningless fiction.*

CHAPTER 2

**The Prison Reform School with no bars.**

*Laws of Karma - cause and effect  
Sowing and reaping* } *Just desserts*

*“Honi soit qui mal y pense” - evil be to him who thinks it.*

*Do not judge, so that you will not be judged (Matt. 7:1-2 & Luke 6:37). If you judge anyone, by any judgement other than those that God gave to Moses, you will be judged in the same way, by God. Let him, who is not a sinner, throw the first stone. No-one threw a stone, because all human+beings are sinners (Matt. 7:11). Why?*

- 2:1 After making a study of the situation, God and the elders (of the Morning Star) decided to create a reform-school, far enough away, where, for the chosen period, they could safely try to teach Lucifer and his angels to be good, whereupon they could come home (Deuteronomy 28:1) (Revelations 2:28)(Sura 29:6).
- 2:2 The objective, was for each and every one of them to learn, individually, to be like God (Matt. 5:48 & 19:17); which, later on in history; because people had lost their way and couldn't find it again by themselves; had to be demonstrated by Jesus, whose teachings taught the **ONLY** way that you can be taught (I am **The Way [home]**, the Truth and the Life; **not** one man can come to the Father [home], **unless** he is like me - John 14:6); i.e. unselfish; humble; kind; loving and considerate to everyone, including his enemies, and “willing” to sacrifice his own human-life, for the benefit of everyone.
- 2:3 This needs **100%** faith in God's promise that there is life after human death, and **YOU** to trust Him, enough to follow Jesus' example, to earn **YOUR** right to regain **YOUR** divinity (immortality), and go **home**.
- 2:4 There would be no point, in learning to be good enough to go to heaven, if it was not where **you** came from originally, and your **REAL home**, would there???
- 2:5 Complete faith can **only** come from **KNOWING** God **personally**, which can **only** be achieved by learning to **COMMUNICATE directly** with Him, and by doing His Will (Hosea 6:6). God has **NEVER** wanted people to believe in Him, He has **ALWAYS** wanted **you** to get to **KNOW** Him (Jeremiah 9:24)(John 17:3).
- 2:6 Planet Earth was chosen for the prison, because it was far enough away; being on the far side of the galaxy; had no “intelligent” life-forms, but was capable of supporting crude animal life-forms, and, in its own way, was a beautiful planet (Rev. 12:9, 12)(Sura 17:8 & 83:7).
- 2:7 It was also planned, to create beautiful surroundings, which would have many lessons built into them, and was then constructed, with these factors in mind. Nature, both vegetal and animal, was to give clues to those who would look for them, “Seek and you will find” (John 8:32).
- 2:8 The seasons of nature were intended to teach, that Spring, with its birth, both of vegetation and animals, which was followed by Summer, the time of growth; followed by Autumn, the time of maturing and consolidation; in turn followed by Winter, the time of withering and dying (snow-coloured hair and wrinkles), was to be followed again by Spring, and re-birth. All of this was designed, to show **you** about human “re-incarnation”, or perpetual human “life after death”, until **you** either get it right; regain **your** divinity and go home; or run out of time, and are executed.
- 2:9 Animal-life would teach; male-superiority, as the provider and protector; the caring for and rearing of the young; the showing of love and affection; the code of conduct and respect for parents. Then, in old age, the roles are reversed, and the children take care of their parents; teaching humility to both; the aged because of frailty and dependence; the young because, by looking at their parents, they can see what the future holds for them.

2:10 Nature teaches self-perfection (to teach the soul to perfect itself), weeding-out the freaks and the weak and imperfections; only the healthy surviving; with natural-selection of the most perfect specimens, as partners, to keep the breed healthy, so that it will survive.

2:11 The natural harmony and balance, between the two sides of nature, i.e. animal and vegetation, living together and helping each other to survive, to teach the living **with** nature, helping it and each other. One, being more dependent upon the other; i.e. animals have to live **with** nature to survive, and are therefore more dependent on nature, than nature is on animals, but both help each other to survive; to teach that animals depend on nature, and nature depends on animals and God. Therefore animals should protect and live **with** nature and God, to ensure their own survival.

2:12 Nature was to supply the means for food, water and shelter, which make up three of the five basic necessities, or God given rights (human rights), the fourth, of equal importance, being **free-will**. Freewill (freedom) to decide, whether to continue to follow Satan, or to follow God's guidance and learn to be good, without being forced, but instead, by loving encouragement, is of the **UTMOST importance**.

2:13 This encouragement and teaching, from within (IN-TUITION), by the good voice, that everyone has, and by life; circumstances and surroundings; has to be accompanied by **free-will** to **choose**. If God forced everyone to do things, they would never learn, and He would have no way of knowing, whether they were being good, because they wanted to, or because He was forcing them. The fifth God given right is the right to self-defence, from evil.

2:14 There was also to be a perfect reward and punishment system, which was to be "almost" instantaneous (allowing time for repentance), and exactly just (Divine Justice from God Himself), so that, anyone seeking, could find perfect "Karmic law", as the Eastern cultures now call it, and "Sowing and Reaping", as the Western cultures call it; but both are only "Cause and Effect", receiving their "Just-Desserts".

2:15 At any given moment in time, a soul would need to be (and is) exactly where it has **earned** the right to be, by **all** its previous actions and thoughts, in eternal-time, and for the circumstances to change, to coincide with what was deserved. This would teach and encourage the good, and punish the evil, so that those who opened their spiritual-eyes and sought to, would be able to make sense of their lives: past; present and future. This would then encourage child-like (not childish) faith and trust, in God and doing His Will, leading to even more dependence and closeness to Him, and yet more faith, until they came to **KNOW** and love Him.

2:16 This is perfectly symbolized by the ancient Roman's symbol of the mirror, for Venus, their goddess of love. The mirror reflects exactly what is shown to it, and so does God, the Ruler of Venus (Morning Star), in faith; good and evil.

2:17 If a soul gives 5% faith to God, He repays it with 5%, and so on, up to 100% faith, receiving 100% repayment from God. This faith in the unseen and the magic, of having personal miracles, which were previously thought to be only coincidences, having the effect of an **ADDICTIVE** drug, that **HEALS** absolutely **everything**, with **NO** ill effects. The addiction increases the child-like faith, and the destruction of self-ishness, until 100% faith is achieved, along with a spiritual joy (lasting, unlike human fragile and therefore very temporary happiness) that no-one can take away from **you** (if you have it), and a "cup that runs over" (total fulfillment - no emptiness - so full of the healing "Light" and Love, that you cannot help but overflow towards others, wanting to share the experience with them, because it is so wonderful).

2:18 God, being the answer to every question, and the cure for every ill, is the **ONLY** thing that **every SOUL needs**, because with God, a soul has **EVERYTHING** it **NEEDS** (God being the source and supply of "Light" and **everything good** - Matt. 6:33 & Luke 12:31). God is the best friend that any soul can ever have (for ever), and He is with you 24 hours a day, wherever you go.

2:19 No human friend can be with you 24 hours a day, every day, everywhere you go. Your human friends can not protect you from the Devil, and really, they are all bad, whereas God is good and the Ruler of the Universe, the most powerful "Force" in the whole of creation.

What an amazing friend to have!

2:20 There would also be higher and lower spiritual levels, like in human schools, which go from nursery to university (Mark 12:32-34), with A-Z classes, and all grades in between. What humans call intelligence and levels of intelligence, or awareness, are really spiritual levels.

2:21 The upper levels were to help to teach the lower ones, by example and not words, whilst **ALL** levels are being taught by God (Head-teacher). All the students should be helping one another, and becoming less selfish (love your neighbour as much as yourself - Matt. 19:19), thereby earning more points and responsibilities, climbing higher up the spiritual ladder, until they become enough like God (like Jesus demonstrated), graduate and go home (John 8:32 / King of kings' Bible, John 8:23).

2:22 To be able to operate the almost-instantaneous reward and punishment system; to enclose the prison and run it efficiently; God surrounded the Earth with an invisible protection, against escape (Gravity), and with spirit and therefore invisible (to the **human-eye**) guards/jailers (guardian angels), to ensure that **no-one** could **ever** escape (and no-one **ever** has). This force-field contains the Astral Plain (Paradise), which is full of light, "Beings of Light" and Justice.

2:23 The guards, being invisible, would also help to persuade the evil "fallen angels" to have respect, child-like faith and trust in the Lord's protection, from the equally invisible Devil, whilst being, themselves, unable to attack what they could not see or touch. Then, when, because of lack of faith in God's protection, He allows evil and mishaps to occur in their lives (Honi soit qui mal y pense), they will suddenly feel afraid, need and ask for His help, and receive it, bringing ever-increasing faith, trust and nearness to God, for those who had opened their spiritual-eyes, and were seeking to make sense of their lives.

2:24 For those who do not believe enough in, or seek God constantly, He sends calamities into their lives. How many people, who say they do not believe in God, when suddenly in fear for their lives, cry: "God please help me!!!"? If they talked to Him all the time, as they should, these calamities would not happen, because there would be no need for them, as God would not have to forcibly remind them to talk to Him.

2:25 Once the crisis is over, most people do not even have the common decency, and good manners, to thank Him, for having helped them solve their problem (by telepathically telling them what to do to solve the problem, or by sending them exactly the right type and amount, of physical help they need, at **exactly** the right time), and they go off, blindly ignoring Him again, until the next calamity.

2:26 There are **none** so blind, as those who **refuse** to see. Open your spiritual-eyes, and see things as they **REALLY** are. Don't believe your own human-eyes, because Satan uses them to deceive you, and lie to you. A blind-man sees with his spiritual-eyes only, that is why the blind were able to recognise Jesus, as written, in the New Testament.

2:27 How much more fortunate, than the blind, are you who have not had the gift of sight removed, and yet you are more blind than they are. Their sight had been removed, so that they would learn to appreciate spiritual-values, instead of worldly, material-values, as they had done previously, which had earned them the punishment of being blind.

2:28 Faith is the key that opens every door (knock with **TRUE** faith and it **shall** be opened unto you - Matt. 7:7-8), and without it, you will live in darkness and fear, until **your** execution on the Last-Day.

2:29 Once the preparations were completed, the prisoners were sent to the Earth (Isaiah 14:12)(Luke 10:18 & Rev.12:9)(Koran, Sura 17:8 & 83:7), for the pre-set period of time (Rev. 12:12), i.e. until the "Last-Day" - "Judgement-Day" - "Armageddon", or release, if they learned to be good.

2:30 Lucifer and his angels (**you**) were locked-in, for a short time (in eternal-time)(Rev. 12:12)(Sura 70:4).

2:31 A prison, just to restrain evil angels, would be a senseless waste of time, and, in order to operate as a reformatory, it would need to function like a school. God does not permit any unnecessary waste (as demonstrated by Jesus, after the feeding of the five thousand, when he told the disciples to collect up all the crumbs, so that there would be no waste - John 6:12), and so, out of love; wisdom; compassion and mercy, He decided to construct a reformatory, to teach His rebellious subjects or children, to be good, so that they could come home, as soon as possible.

2:32 However, He would have to be sure, that **you** have **GENUINELY** changed, and will not cause any more trouble, but live in love and harmony, with the other inhabitants of the Morning Star - good [G(o)od's - God's] angels. He also wants His guards to be able to come home too.

2:33 All of this discord makes God very sad, and He looks over the world and weeps, because He wants **everyone** to be good, and come home, so that He can (metaphorically-speaking) “kill the fatted-calf, and have a celebration, for the return of all His prodigal sons”, just like the father in Luke 15:22-24 does. That is all that He has ever wanted of **you**.

2:34 In the parable of “the prodigal son”, the prodigal son who was dead and is alive again (Luke 15:24), represents **YOU**. The prodigal son who was dead (condemned to death for **your** crimes), and on returning in humility; disgrace and repentance to his father (God), to serve his father and do his will, has come alive again (been reprieved), was lost and is found. On being refound, the prodigal son finds, to his surprise, that he is accepted back, joyfully, by his father, as his child and not his servant, as he expected. He then realizes that he was very foolish to leave his father, and that his life will be much better, living and learning from his father, who is much wiser than himself.

2:35 God is the owner of the vineyard (world), and He has sent His servants (Prophets) and His Son (**CHRIST** Jesus), and the husbandmen (**you**) have killed them, so He will have to punish the husbandmen (priests and people of this world)(Matt. 21:33-46), unless you repent.

2:36 To function as a reformatory, everything would have to (and does) fall into one of four categories:-

1. **TEACHING** from God and “hopefully” **LEARNING** by you. If not the lesson **must** be repeated, over and over again, until it **IS** learned, with punishment each time that a test is failed (“when will I **ever** learn?”).
2. **TESTS** to see what; how much; how well; or even if the lessons have been learned at all. The tests are set in such a way that they show God the results, to the exact degree. God “uses” the Devil for these tests, by letting him tempt you, and then He tells you **not** to do what Satan says, in a spiritual “tug of war”, to see which way you voluntarily decide to go. (This is the reason for needing **free-will**). “These things are sent to try us.” (Job 1:12 & 2:6-7).
3. **REWARDS** for learning well and doing good deeds, taking the form of true **SPIRITUAL** happiness (joy) and earned enlightenment.
4. **PUNISHMENT** for not learning to be good and for continuing to follow the Devil, doing evil. Taking the form of various types and degrees of pain, both mental and physical, e.g. heart-ache; fear; illness or injury; etc.

2:37 **EVERYTHING** of any relevance, in **everyone**’s life, falls into one of these **FOUR** categories, **YOU** have to decide which one. A human school is based on these same principles, and is a school within a school, but, unfortunately, they teach worldly-values, instead of God’s values.

2:38 There is **ABSOLUTELY** no such thing as coincidence, everything is planned, down to the smallest detail, so that when things happen, you have to ask why, and the good telepathic voice within you will tell you why. Then, those who seek, will be able to make sense of their lives, and follow the right path. Similarly, there is no such thing as luck.

2:39 You **must** look for God, or good, and His working, in everyone; everything; every circumstance, and encourage good in yourself, and everyone around you.

2:40 See God in the smile and trust of a child, or a loved-one; in His love in giving you loving animals, as “**faithful**” friends to play with, and in the beauty of nature and harmonious surroundings.

2:41 Get to **KNOW** God and what **IS** good, and **FEEL** His love! (Hosea 6:6).

2:42 Judge no-one! Who does man think he is, that he thinks he has the right to judge another, when he himself is bad and a fellow prisoner?

2:43 **ONLY** God can judge, because only God knows what is good, and can therefore judge justly. Men are only relatively good or bad, one to another, likewise their judgement, because there is no-one good, here in prison. All the good souls have gone home to heaven. It was false judgement, that sent Jesus the Nazarite (see Numbers ch.6), to the cross.

2:44 If **everyone** kept and enforced **GOD’S** Laws and **JUDGEMENTS**, there would be no problems. However, man has; from arrogance, which got him sent here in the first-place; made up

his own laws. Man seems to think that he can rule this planet, better than God, and look what a mess the world is in, because of it.

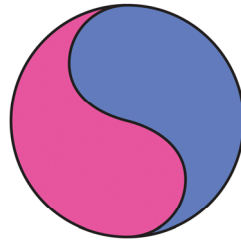
2:45 “Your Will shall be done on Earth, as it **is** done in heaven.” **IF** everyone did God’s Will, as **ALL** the Prophets (God’s messengers) have advised, He could put the world right, very quickly, using people to do it, and make the world a better place for everyone to live in. Unfortunately, at the moment, almost everyone is doing Satan’s will, and, in so doing, is making the world a worse place in which to live.

2:46 You have made your bed; now you have to lie in it; or remake it. The world is your bed.

2:47 When you are with people that you think are good, here on Earth, and you are having what you **call** a good time (which is usually actually a **bad** time), just remember that you are in hell, and with people who are actually bad. Then, just try to envision what it must be like, in heaven, where people are **REALLY** good and no-one murders, or steals, or tells lies, or rapes and everyone loves everyone, and you can **TRUST everyone**.

Wouldn’t you prefer to be **there**?

## CHAPTER 3

**The Creation of human-animals.****One Flesh.**

Matt. 19:5-6

Mark 10:6-9

**One Flesh****Messages for the  
Medical World**“The good news  
& the bad news.”

3:1 To be able to control these evil angels (Jinns/souls - **you**), even more efficiently; to be able to discipline **you** and teach **you** to be good; God decided to create human-animals, that would blend in with the rest of nature. These creatures would be living animals, breathing air and having the same body-functions as the others.

3:2 They would also have to have the same selfish animal-instincts, i.e. living by survival of the fittest, but would not be evil (animals are not evil, like you, they are only animals, and do not know any better, than to live by following their natural, animal-instincts).

3:3 So God created Adam (Man); then created Eve (Woman) from Adam's rib, making her flesh of his flesh and bone of his bone; and He gave the simple story to Moses in Genesis, and later to Mohammed, in the Koran.

3:4 Listing the family-trees, of all the people, would have made Genesis, the Bible and the Koran into a library of 10-20 volumes, and they are already so big, that many people allow Satan to intimidate them, into not reading them, because of their size.

3:5 Once the human-animals had been created, God breathed life into them (human-life - Sura 15:29).

3:6 Lucifer and his angels (**you**) were then given a **CHOICE**, and had to decide, whether or not to submit to human limitations and being reprogrammed to be good, little by little, over many human lifetimes and thousands of Earth years, or to sit and wait for “The Fire” to destroy you (Sura 15:30).

3:7 All the evil angels/Jinns (**you**), except Lucifer (Iblis) himself, **CHOSE** to submit to being locked inside of Adams and Eves, making human+beings (Rev. 3:7 - “He that closes and no **man** opens and He that opens and no **man** closes”).

3:8 Later, when Jesus said to his disciples, “These things I do, you will do and more than these” (John 14:12), he was referring to, if and when they earned their pardons, they would be given back their divinity and super-human powers, which would allow them to do even more incredible things, than he could do whilst locked inside the “son of Mary”. Remember, that he too had had to submit to human limitations, so that people could see him, and follow his example (I am The Way **you** have to be).

3:9 The reason that Lucifer, now called Satan, is so powerful, is because he refused to submit to human limitations, being locked inside of a human-animal, and learning to be good, so he still has his memory and super-human powers. He refused, because of his incredible arrogance, which was what caused him to be banished from heaven, along with you, in the first-place (Sura 7:11 & 15:31-44).

3:10 Satan (Iblis) asked God to reprieve him, until the Last-Day, and The Lord granted his wish, so that He could “use” Satan, to tempt the human+beings (**you**). Satan swore to **attack** you all, by seduction; lies; etc., from in front and from behind, and from your left and from your right (Sura 7:15-20 & 15:44), and from inside (the enemy-within), because he considers all of you to be traitors to him, for blaming him, and having submitted to human limitations, and trying to learn to be good. That is why he is now **YOUR enemy**.



- 3:11 If you follow him now, he will reward you with the only thing that he has to offer - i.e. worldly material treasures, that you can not keep, and animal pleasures of the flesh. If you **do** follow him, it will be into "The Fire" - execution.
- 3:12 If you strive to be good, Satan will attack you, from every direction, to try to pull you back into his control, because, when you do good in the world, you become a threat to him. **THAT** is when you **NEED** 100% faith, and with that faith, God's protection from evil (Ephesians 6:10-18)(Sura 2:257).
- 3:13 Whenever you let Satan **deceive** you, into thinking that you can not win against injustice, just because you are vastly outnumbered, and completely surrounded (e.g. "fighting City Hall" - Ephesians 6:12); when, if only you didn't **LET** Satan deceive you, you **could** win, by trusting in God and by wearing His armour; you are telling God that you think Satan is more powerful than He is. That is ridiculous, because God sent Satan here and keeps him here, against his will, which is why, over thousands of years, Satan has become more and more bitter and twisted. He is now so sick, and depraved, that I feel sorry for him.
- 3:14 You can **ALWAYS** win against injustice, with enough faith, as long as you talk to God, follow His orders and have 100% faith, because He will be with you, **every** step of the way. That does **NOT** mean that it will be easy, but then no-one said that life in prison would be easy. You will **have** to **fight**, every step of the way, but, with 100% faith, you can use "The Force", to overcome **ALL** obstacles. When you are **doing** God's Will for you, the **ENTIRE** world can not stop you from winning.
- 3:15 If you lose your faith, you will lose the battle. However, if you keep going forwards and do not let Satan scare you; by holding onto your faith in God's protection, following His Will; you **CAN NOT LOSE**. In any case, these problems in your lives are only tests, to see whether you are willing to fight **for** God, **against** Satan. You should not see these things as problems, but as an opportunity to earn points towards your remission.
- 3:16 There are no such things as problems, they are only solutions waiting to be found. They are only problems in your mind, or frame of mind. If you do not recognise them as problems, then they are not problems, but solutions waiting to be found, and you should be grateful for these opportunities, to fight to show your worth, and these evil people, what you are made of. It is how **you** face up to these tests and **overcome** them, that **builds** your character; spiritual strength (will-power); makes you stronger and makes you who you are.
- 3:17 Don't fight for selfish-reasons, and stay calm, because your human emotions (fear; anger; aggression, etc.) will cloud your judgement, and block God's messages and "The Force", and you will lose ("The Force" can **only** be used for knowledge and defence, **not** for aggressive physical attack). You will lose, because Satan will use your anger and aggression against you, by causing you to say things, that you do not **really** mean, to people who may have helped you, if you had not insulted and alienated them, with your anger and aggression.
- 3:18 Once you have established who is friend, and who is foe; fight your foe, no-matter what position he may hold - remember that "**ALL** men were created equal", and still are, in God's eyes. Don't make people into false gods and worship them (you have been **COMMANDED** not to - 10 **COMMANDMENTS**), if you do, you will defeat yourself, before you start.
- 3:19 If you fight with human emotions, you will block-out "The Force", and then Satan can side-track you, lead you off in another direction, and keep you bogged-down, arguing with someone who could probably have helped, and speeded you on your way.
- 3:20 Fight with your spirit and **determination**, **NOT** with your fists, except in self-defence. Keep calm and smiling, at all times; listen to God's guidance; then go forward and **CONQUER**.
- 3:21 It is that simple, "these things are sent to try (test) us." Do **NOT** complicate matters, with organized-religions and superstitious nonsense. Keep it simple, G(o)od and D/evil, that is **ALL** that there is to it. Organized-religions were invented by Satan, to deceive you, and complicate everything. Don't let him fool **you**.
- 3:22 You **have** to fight for G(o)od, against evil, to pass tests, and to **PROVE** to God that you have **genuinely** changed sides, and can be trusted. Fighting **with** Satan, **against** God, is what got you sent here, so the **ONLY** way you can **PROVE** to God, "beyond any shadow of a doubt", that you have **GENUINELY** changed sides and want to be good, is by **fighting**, here and now, for God (good), against the Devil (evil).

3:23 Look for fights, the bigger the better. The bigger the fight, the more points you can earn towards your remission. Look for fights that need fighting, for the benefit of everyone, not just for your own selfish reasons.

3:24 Even if you do not look for fights, they will come to you. There is so much injustice in this world, that you are bound to come up against it, and when you do, that will be your fight. It will then be up to you, as to whether you decide to fight, for good (God) against injustice (evil-Devil), and, by winning, help to make the world a better place, for yourself and everyone to live in, or to surrender **to**, and suffer **from** the injustice, thereby allowing it to continue and grow, making the world even more evil and unjust, for yourself, and everyone else to have to live in, and suffer from. All that is necessary for evil to triumph, is, for those who want to be good, to do nothing to stop it.

3:25 If you decide to fight; as you should; each battle that you fight will train and prepare you, for the next one, which will be bigger and more difficult and which will, in turn, train you for the next one, which will be still bigger and so on, against people who are more and more powerful and evil. However, you must **NEVER** make it personal, or lose your temper (self-**CONTROL**). Don't get angry, get **DETERMINED**.

3:26 **ALWAYS** remain humble, even in victory, because you could not have won without God's help. Then, when you have passed the ultimate test, which is to be like Jesus; in thought; word and deed, at **ALL** times; under **ALL** circumstances; always doing for others; you can go home.

It is **that** simple!

3:27 It may be simple, but it is not **easy**. You have to **PROVE** yourself, and **fight** for your right to go home, against all odds; but with 100% faith, "The Force" will be with you, **always**, to protect you every step of **the way**, provided that you do **not LOSE** your faith, in His protection.

3:28 People say, "If there is a God, let Him prove it to me." Just who do they think that they are, that God should need to prove anything to them? It is they who are going to be executed, not God, and is exactly the same stupid, arrogant attitude, that got them sent here in the first-place. **IF** you apologize and have **REAL** faith, **THEN** God will prove, to each and every one of you, that He is real (John 7:17). You will not see Him, because you need to keep **FAITH**.

3:29 Human+beings, as you know them, are a combination of four things, and they are:-

1. A human-animal (the body that you are temporarily using) with its own separate life — human and **MORTAL** (John 3:6).
  2. A soul (the **REAL** you) which is spirit/energy — Venusian and **IMMORTAL** (John 3:6).
  3. The Holy-Spirit
  4. The Devil
- i.e. the two telepathic voices that every normal human+being has in his head.

3:30 When a human baby is born, it has no soul, but it is alive and breathing, with its own **HUMAN** animal-life (Sura 15:30), **before** the soul enters the body. Some **never** have a soul, because they are so substandard that they are of no use, being unable to be used to teach a soul anything, not even humility. At the other end of the scale, a totally senile person is a living human-animal, left-alive, after the soul has left it.

3:31 The human body is nothing more than a very sophisticated (by human-standards), organic living computer, that self-reproduces and self-repairs (if it is not **TOO** badly damaged). It is a combination of smaller computers, e.g. brain; kidneys; liver; etc., collectively making up the whole, pre-programmed to have selfish animal-instincts, that your soul **has** to learn to overcome. The physical human brain operates the body and its emotions, but your mind and its feelings belong to your soul. That is why Jesus said that the flesh is worthless, and that it is **only** the spirit (soul - the **REAL** you) that has value (John 3:6 & 6:63).

3:32 It would serve absolutely **no** useful purpose, for a soul to enter into a baby, whilst it is inside a woman's body, for months. The reason that a soul is placed inside a body, as has already been

explained, is to learn, and it could not possibly learn anything, inside a baby that is inside a womb, inside a woman's body.

3:33 A short period of time after the baby's birth, it undergoes a change, and suddenly has recognition and awareness. **THAT** is when the soul has entered the body, along with the Holy-Spirit and the Devil (the enemy-within).

3:34 The Holy-Spirit, or g(o)od voice, is planted inside the human animal-body, with, and connected to the soul. It is the soul's telepathic connection with God. To try to simplify things, for you to be able to understand more easily; if you can think, for a moment, of God, as being like a master-computer and memory-bank (fountain of knowledge); with the Holy-Spirit, as the soul's connection and personal computer terminal, linked to the master one; by which, each soul is told and taught privately, individually and personally, what is good and what is evil, by the Lord; then you will have a better understanding of how things work.

3:35 You can request and receive information from God, by learning to use your telepathic connection (the Holy-Spirit - 1st. John 2:27). "Seek and you will find", but **ONLY** if you seek with **ALL** your heart (Jeremiah 29:13), and in child-like humility.

3:36 Unfortunately, all you **ever** do is to ask Him to give you this, or that, or to do this, or that, for you. You **NEVER** ask Him what **YOU** can do for Him, do you? Isn't that very selfish, and one-sided?

3:37 The other voice, that everyone has in their head, and knows perfectly well is evil, is obviously the Devil's voice.

3:38 God will only answer your questions, **if** they are the right kind of questions, and **if** you ask Him in the right way, with the correct attitude, and then only if the answer will help you spiritually **not** materially (unless it will help you, in some way, to complete the task He has set you or is a genuine need, not a want). He will answer you, when you are **ready** for the answer, which may not be when **YOU** think you are ready for it.

3:39 You may get an answer immediately; or in an hour; or a week; a month; a year; or even ten or more, but you will get the answer **EXACTLY** when you **ARE** ready for it, and you will be reminded, as you are given the answer, of exactly when it was that you asked the question. Then you should realise, yourself, that when you asked the question, you weren't ready for the answer, and first had to be taught to understand the answer, and were only **ready** for the answer, when you were given it. That's when you really **ought** to say: "Thank You".

3:40 He will help you with **everything** you do, if you ask Him to, but He will not help you to do anything that is wrong for you, or anyone else.

3:41 So, if you don't get an answer, you are asking the wrong things, and/or in the wrong way, or you are not yet ready for the answer.

3:42 If and when you start to do His Will, He will also provide for you materially, but only if you **BELIEVE** He will, and then only what you **need**, to be able to do His Will, and probably not what you **want**, which would be wrong for you. If you have more than you **need**, someone else (Satan) is paying you. Learn to want only what you need to be able to do His Will.

3:43 God will only give you what you need, and no more, so that He can keep you on a short leash and under control, to enable Him to guide you, more efficiently. If He gave you more than you need, He would lose control of you and you may go astray, being then less dependent on His supply continuing. This short leash situation also lets Him test your faith, to the last second, before He supplies your need. If you are doing His work, He knows what you are going to need, before you do, and is already arranging the supply, before you even feel the need.

3:44 That is why Jesus told the man who wanted to be perfect, that, as well as keeping the **COMMANDMENTS**, as he said he had done all his life, he must sell his possessions and give the money to the poor (the "poor" was the disciples' collective purse, kitty or bag, that Judas kept - John 12:6), thereby placing himself completely in God's hands, because **only then** could God teach, provide for and **control** him efficiently (Matt.19:21).

3:45 When you work for Him, and thereby your own salvation, it is a partnership - you have to complete the task, and He has to supply the tools and materials. He will, otherwise, how could He expect you to finish the job?

3:46 You just have to have faith, and trust Him. He will not fail you, but He will make you wait, until the last second, to test your faith, in Him and His supply.

3:47 It is like being on a magical mystery tour, and can take you anywhere on Earth, wherever He can use you and teach you best. It is **FUN** and magic; **REAL** magic.

3:48 God **HAS to** provide for you, and for you to eat and drink, in order “to keep body and soul together.”

3:49 So a human-animal-body is **ONLY** a prison-cell for the soul, within a prison (Earth), millions of miles from home - a maximum security, but open-prison, from which **NO-ONE** has **EVER** escaped, and from which no-one ever will.

3:50 That is why mankind, even if allowed, would never find “human” life anywhere, except on this planet. There is life throughout the Universe, but not human-life, because the human body is not needed anywhere else, except on this prison-planet, to serve the sole purpose for which it was designed and created.

3:51 God created the human+being (human-animal-body+soul) so that He can **DISCIPLInE** the soul (Being), and punish it, if/when it does wrong. A soul, in its free state, is energy and therefore invisible (to the **human**-eye). It does not feel heat; cold; hunger; thirst or **PAIN** (in any and all of its various forms), and therefore can not be punished and **DISCIPLInEd**, only destroyed. Unlike humans, it has no needs (Rev. 7:16).

3:52 It is not possible to teach an evil soul, in its free state, to be good, by sending it to bed with no supper, because it does **not** get hungry. It is not possible to smack its backside, because it does not have one, and, in any case, it does **not** feel pain.

3:53 The soul is normally locked inside the human-animal-body, for the lifetime of the body, and is locked-in, in such a way, that it becomes an integral part of the body (Rev. 3:7), and therefore feels whatever the body feels. Then, by inflicting pain on the body, the **SOUL** feels it, and so, can be punished, to varying, but exact degrees, depending upon what it deserves, by the various types and severities of pain, e.g. physical; mental; heart-ache; hardship; disabilities and deformities; etc.

3:54 This is all designed to teach humility, and the destroying of “Self” (selfishness). All pain is attached to the “Self”; when the “Self” goes, so does all pain. Life is a perpetual crucifixion, designed to destroy your selfishness; greed and materialism.

3:55 God talks to the soul by telepathy, using the good voice, which is the same voice that Satan, using the **LIES** of religions and superstitious-nonsense, has deceived you all into believing is your conscience. It is **NOT** your conscience; it is God talking to each and every one of you, by telepathy, via your connection - the Holy-Spirit.

3:56 Many of you say, “Why doesn’t God talk to **ME?**” He does! To each and every one of you, but **YOU** don’t **LISTEN** to Him.

3:57 **YOUR** real conscience is **YOU**, and what **you decide to do** in a test. When Satan tempts you, and God tells you, with His good voice, **NOT** to do what he says, and that what Satan says is wrong, what you then decide to do, is your conscience. **YOU** are your conscience, **NOT** the good voice, and you are each, independently, responsible for **YOUR** own soul. It doesn’t matter what **EVERYONE** else does, they are not responsible for **YOUR** soul. **YOU ARE! THEY** are responsible for **THEIRS**, whether they believe it or not.

3:58 Satan talks to your animal body, and has deceived you into thinking that you are no more than a crude, smelly animal, with obscene body-functions, when you are really spirit, and only temporarily imprisoned in the crude, animal body that you are using, at the moment, which has to eat; go to the toilet; get old and wrinkled and die; etc.

3:59 You seem to **want** to believe Satan, and that you are no better than a smelly animal. You don’t seem to want to be divine again.

3:60 Satan tries to talk you into enjoying what feels physically good, to the animal, e.g. sex; egotism; materialism; selfishness; competition and superiority; the inflicting of pain; killing; beating; depravity and perversion; etc., to try to get you as low as he is, so that you will **NEVER** be able to go home, and he is the serpent, always eating dust - as low as you can get (Genesis 3:14).

3:61 You, being really spirit, will never get true and lasting joy, or satisfaction, from animal-pleasures, as nice as they can be. It is self-defeating and a vicious-circle. The more you try, the more you feel you need, and the worse things become. A perfect example of this is nymphomania, where the subject confuses love with sex, which, being animal, does **NOT** bring true satisfaction and spiritual fulfillment. Satan then (from within) deceives them into thinking, that, if they get enough sex, they will be fulfilled, and they try desperately to get enough sex. Unfortunately, Satan is a liar,

and has tricked them, once again, and they run around desperately, in a vicious-circle. The more sex they get, the less fulfilled they feel, so they try even harder and harder, becoming more and more lost; lonely; desperate and confused.

3:62 You are not an animal, you are spirit. Animal pleasures alone will **NEVER** satisfy your soul's (your) **need** for spiritual love, and fulfillment.

3:63 God, the source of spiritual love (God **is** love), is the answer to **EVERY** question, problem, or illness in **your** life. Once you have found God, and acknowledge Him, as your Father, you automatically have the solution to every problem and illness, so long as you have "**DIRECT**" contact, and do what He tells you to do (His Will).

3:64 **Learn to know the difference**, between **REAL** love and animal sex or lust!

3:65 The reason, or logic, behind God designing human+beings, is that the soul has to **overcome** and **control** the animal, then use it to **give** love (spiritual and pure) and affection (human), and to always do for the benefit of everyone. You have to **overcome** both the animal and spiritual **SELFISHNESS**, thereby making it twice as difficult to achieve, and so, consequently, making the end result twice as effective.

3:66 This was the demonstration given by Christ, on the cross, when he controlled the animal that he was temporarily using, which was made by Mary's body, with God's help, and then used it, for the benefit of everyone on Earth, by taking upon himself the sins of the whole world. He controlled it and used it, to the extent, that he "**VOLUNTARILY**" suffered the agony of the cross, giving up his human-life, to show people the **ULTIMATE** example - destroying the self, with **PERFECT CONTROL**, voluntarily, for the benefit of others. The **PERFECT** example of **UNSELFISHNESS**. **YOU** must learn **that** degree of **CONTROL**.

3:67 Two thousand years and **NO-ONE** understands what the demonstration of the cross **REALLY** means. The cross is not to be worn around your neck. It is to be worn inside. Hold out your arms, horizontally, look in a mirror, and you will see your cross. Your cross is your selfishness, that you **must** overcome and **destroy**. The cross of "**SELF-sacrifice**", i.e. voluntary destruction of your own **SELFISHNESS**, by the giving-up, of your own human, material interests, for the benefit of everyone else's spiritual well-being, thereby setting a good example, for others to follow, by your **DEEDS NOT WORDS**.

3:68 "I am The Way, follow me," which did not mean getting up off your backside, and following him down the street. It means that Jesus is the way, that you all have to be, before you can follow him back to heaven (home).

3:69 To do that, you must ask yourself, 24 hours a day, in every situation, what would Jesus do; say; or think, in this situation? Then, before doing; saying or thinking anything, you must wait and listen for, and to, the good voice, then go forwards, guided and protected, to victory.

3:70 Whilst in incredible agony, Jesus said, "Forgive them (you, all of you), because they do not know what they are doing." The people did not know what they were doing, because they were "out of control", and in Satan's control, and that is the very reason why Jesus came, to show "**The Way (home)**", in the first-place. The people were "out of control", because they could not control the animals, that they were locked inside of and using, and had been deceived by Satan, who used their religious arrogance against them.

3:71 God talks to the soul, and tells it how to be good. Satan talks to the human-animal-body, that you are using, and tries to get it, to make you do what is wrong for your soul (real you). Your soul (**you**) could easily control the body you are using, if it were not for Satan. However, because Satan is more powerful than you are, you **alone** can **never** beat him. That is **why** you **need** God's help, 24 hours a day, and direct-contact, in order to get it, so that you can do His Will.

3:72 Once you have God's help, He controls Satan, leaving you free to control your animal and spiritual selves, and things become a lot easier. As you progress, you become more and more dependent on God, and become a "child of God" (adopted), until depending on Him becomes second-nature, and, as He helps you, your faith in, and love for Him, continually increase, and, with that, your inner-peace.

3:73 The more progress you make, the happier and more relaxed you become. Real happiness — spiritual joy and spiritual satisfaction in your own progress, and achievements, both physical and spiritual. As you progress, the tests become more difficult, so the more you **need** God's help, as Satan tries harder and harder to pull you back.

3:74 Eventually, you actually get to **KNOW** God, as a person, and at that point, it is no longer a belief, but a **knowledge** and loving personal-relationship, of Father and child.

3:75 As you are getting to **know** God, Satan will be trying harder and harder to pull you back; so you will also get to know **him**; how he operates and just **how** evil; sick and insane he really is; from what he does and says to you to try to frighten, or bribe you, into stopping. Once you know Satan, and exactly how he operates, you will then be able to beat him - you have to **know** your enemy, **before** you can beat him.

3:76 The more you get to know God, the more you see how awe-inspiringly-wonderful; loving; wise; compassionate and merciful He is, and the more you wonder, how you ever managed to be so blind. You also wonder how you ever managed to live without Him, and His “divine” love, surrounding and protecting you from **all** ills.

3:77 You will then learn to love, and enjoy, doing His Will, and receive the reward of ever-increasing spiritual, and therefore true happiness - joy, that **no man** can take away from you. **Then** you will be so full of love, peace and joy, that you will actually **KNOW** what it feels like, and therefore the **TRUE** meaning of, “my cup overflows (runneth over)”, and fully understand, and **LIVE** Psalm 23.

3:78 It is wonderful beyond words, to stand, or live, in the “Valley of the Shadow of Death” and fear nothing, and no-one, knowing that; as long as you believe; He **will** protect you. Serenity is not freedom from the storm, but peace; brought about by **TRUE** faith; amidst the storm.

3:79 This kind of peace and joy is not temporary, and fleeting, like silly human peace and happiness; it is eternal, like your soul (providing you survive the Last-Day), and no-one can take it away from you, except you yourself, if you lose your faith.

3:80 The Torah, New Testament and Koran are **NOT** religious Books: they are a guide to going home.

3:81 Many people think that if they live, what they consider to be a good life, then God will, or **should** help them.

3:82 It does **not** work that way, **because** only God knows what **is** good. You are bad, or you would not be here, and so is your judgement.

3:83 If you do what **you think** is good, it is usually wrong, not only for yourself, but for those around you, and the good of **ALL**. God, being unselfish, always does what is best for all concerned, and not just for one individual. What you **think** is good, may be good for your body, but not for your soul, which is actually the **REAL** you, and the only thing of **real** importance. Why do you think God went to all this trouble, to try to save your soul, instead of just executing you, if you are only a human-animal, that has to die anyway?

3:84 The Lord sent **you** here, and He is the **only** one who knows **EXACTLY** what each soul **has to** learn, on an individual basis, and therefore, He is the **ONLY** one who can teach you. **THAT** is why organized-religions are **totally** wrong, because they build a wall between you and God, preventing your direct-contact, and your free thinking and reasoning process. This is exactly what Satan wants, and that is why he invented organized-religions.

### **NEVER under-estimate Satan!!!**

3:85 If you do what **you** want to do, you are running in circles, doing yourself and no-one else any good, being lost and confused; going nowhere; continually hurting yourself and others; suffering; and Satan will lead you astray and into “The Fire.”

3:86 The shortest distance between two points is a straight line, and, if you do God’s Will, and let Him teach you and help you, you will then be going in a **straight** line. You will also no longer be trying to swim against the flow, and arrive “home”; in the shortest possible time; with the least possible **waste** of effort. He will even supply, directly, the energy “Force”, for you to do what He wants you to do, to make it even easier for you, and He will cheer you on to victory.

3:87 God does not want **you** to be here, He wants **you** to learn to be good and come home, as soon as possible. That is all that He has always wanted of **you**. God is very sad, because He misses **you** and wants you to come home, but He can **not** let **you** come home, **until** He is **CERTAIN** that **you** will be good, and not cause any more trouble, or hurt anyone (Micah 6:8).

3:88 Home has many names here, like: Heaven; Nirvana; Valhalla; Utopia; Zion; The Happy Hunting Ground; Paradise; etc., but it is **not** an ideological, abstract place, it is the Morning Star, which is a **real, physical** planet.

3:89 How can **you** do God's Will, unless **you** tell Him that you **want** to do His Will, and ask Him to tell **you** exactly what He wants **you** to do, second by second?

3:90 Ask Him privately, with thoughts, not words, and listen for His reply in your mind. Also ask Him to revitalize your Holy-Spirit, and reinforce it. Ask Him to come inside **you**, and give you the strength, to be able to do His Will and overcome Satan, by teaching you how to use "The Force".

3:91 No human Prophet can be with you **all of** the time, to teach you, only God can do that, and He will, if you ask Him to. He is waiting patiently, for **you** to ask. You are **NEVER** alone, you just can not see your guardian angels, but they can see you, and they know **exactly** what you are doing; thinking or saying, every second of your life (Job 42:2).

3:92 Amongst Lucifer's followers, there were many weak-willed souls, who were misled by him and deceived, by his lies, into fighting against God. There were others, who were really his friends and accomplices, who had helped him plan and organize the rebellion, and who fought eagerly with him, for their own **selfish** reasons.

3:93 Here in prison, God wanted good to overcome evil, so He used the natural-supremacy of the male-species, and locked Satan's friends into female human-animals, and the less evil souls into male human-animals, so that the males, being stronger, could control the females, and teach them to be less evil and selfish (1st. Corinthians 11:3 & 1st. Timothy 2:11-12).

3:94 **Before** we go any further, and some of you **WRONGLY** decide that I must be a woman-hater, let me state the **true** fact, i.e. that I **LOVE** women, more than any man that has **ever** lived. I will explain the illogicality of your wrong-assumption to you (if you make it), at the end of this chapter, so, for now, please just allow me the benefit of the doubt, accept what I say, and continue reading; for your own good.

3:95 A soul (the real you) has no sex! It is the body, that the soul is temporarily using, that has a sex, so you - the soul - are neither male nor female, nor even human.

3:96 If and when, a soul, locked-inside a female-body, learns to be a perfect woman; in God's eyes, not yours; it has then **earned** promotion, and the right to be locked-inside a male-body, in its next human-lifetime (see the Gospel of Thomas, log 114:20-26 / King of kings' Bible, Thomas ch.16).

3:97 Each time that a human-animal-body, that you have been using, dies, you are unlocked from it and taken onto the Astral Plain (Paradise) (which is here, but in another dimension, that cannot be seen with **human-eyes**), where you are asked, what you have learned, and you have your now past human-lifetime, that you have just lived, shown to you, and you are told (paradise - "para dice" - in order to be told) what you have done right, and what you have done wrong. That life is then summarized, and the evil; that you have learned in that lifetime; is erased from your memory, along with which human you were, but the good you have learned is **retained**. You are then sent back, onto this material plain, and locked-inside another body, to learn some more. The kind of body and surroundings will vary, depending on whether you are to be punished and taught humility, or whether you are to be rewarded.

3:98 You can not remember what human you were previously, because that would cause you, and everyone else, a lot of pain, e.g. if an old man died and came back as a baby, remembering who he had been, and went to see his wife (now his widow), from his previous-lifetime, it would cause her; himself and his new parents, a lot of pain and would serve no useful purpose. Another reason, that you are not allowed to remember what human you were, is because; being the materialistic, selfish people that you are; if you could remember who you had been, you would go and try to claim what **were** your possessions. Wouldn't you?

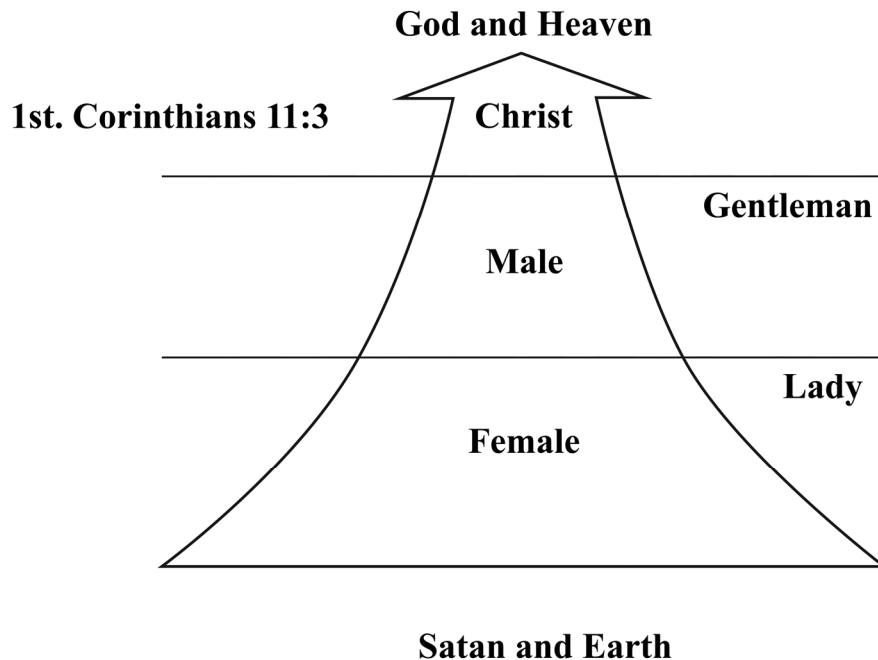
3:99 As the object of being here, is to learn to be unselfish; good and un-materialistic; allowing you to remember would be counterproductive. Also, you wouldn't **want** to be able to remember being a murderer, or a rapist, or being murdered, would you?

3:100 What you **do** remember is all the **good** that you have learned. All those things that you **KNOW** are right; and that **no-one**, in your present-lifetime, has taught you; you have learned in your previous lifetimes.

3:101 If you live a good-life, you advance and shorten your sentence. If you live a bad-life, you go backwards and are punished. If you live a half-and-half type of life, you stay at the same place (same spiritual level), and just get a new body to use.

3:102 The trouble with staying at the same place, or going backwards, is that you are running-out of time to earn your pardon.

3:103 The higher you climb, the harder it gets, and the more chance you have of making a mess of things, and going backwards, so the more you **need** God's help.



3:104 An evil soul can not learn everything it needs to know, as a man, or as a woman; it has to be a gradual progression, from one to the other, in order to learn and gain experience from both.

3:105 After however many female-lifetimes; of going forwards if good, and backwards if bad; that it takes the soul, locked inside a female-body, to learn to be a perfect woman, in God's eyes; which means a perfect lady, wife and mother; when that human-animal-body, that it is using, dies, and the soul is taken onto the Astral Plain, it is congratulated on its achievement, and is then promoted and sent back into a **male**-body.

3:106 Once the soul gets a male-body, it has to start all over again, from the beginning, but as a man, going forwards and backwards through many male-lifetimes, until it learns to be a perfect man, i.e. like Jesus the Nazarite. Then, when that animal body dies, the soul is taken onto the Astral Plain, is congratulated on its achievement and sent home to the Morning Star (Rev. 2:26, 28), where it regains its **real** identity; family; memory; super-human powers; freedom, and does not have to suffer being a human, anymore. It then lives for ever, as its real self, with good people, and can travel freely around the Universe, if it so wishes; or stay at home.

3:107 The souls, that are locked inside female-bodies, are closer to Satan than to God, on a spiritual-level, because they have not yet learned the spiritual-qualities, that they need to have, in order to be able to qualify to become a man. They are therefore much more easily manipulated and used by Satan, and have been used successfully, throughout history, to destroy relatively good men, e.g. Adam and Eve; Samson and Delilah; king Arthur Pen-Dragon and queen Guinevere and the list is endless (1st. Timothy 2:14).

3:108 Allowing yourself to be manipulated and used, by Lucifer (Satan), is what got **you** sent here. You must learn (**will-power**), **NOT** to allow your "Self" to be manipulated, and used by him, before you can go home. The more will-power you learn, to help you resist his influence, the higher spiritual-level you attain. That is **why** men are on a higher spiritual-level, and harder for him to use, and women are on a lower spiritual-level, and easier for him to use.



- 3:109 Men are **SUPPOSED** to love God first, and women second; keeping women under control and teaching them, by setting them a good example, as well as by words and advice (1st. Corinthians 11:3 & 1st. Timothy 2:11-12).
- 3:110 **THAT** is **why** God said, from the beginning, that women can **NEVER** be equal to men, until they **EARN** their own right to be a man (Gen. 3:16)(1st. Cor. 11:1-3)(Sura 2:228 & 4:34). Read the Gospel (truth) of Thomas in log 114:20-26 / King of kings' Bible, Thomas ch.16.
- 3:111 You can **NOT** serve God **AND** be a women's libber; the two things are **TOTALLY INCOMPATIBLE**, because God has said **REPEATEDLY** that women are **NOT** men's equal (Gen. 3:16)(1st. Corinthians 11:1-3 & 1st. Timothy 2:11-15)(Sura 2:228 & 4:34). They are also incompatible because they are **complete OPPOSITES**; serving God is based on humility and accepting His teachings, and women's liberation is based on **arrogance** and **refusing** to accept God's teachings.
- 3:112 **MAN** and **not** woman was created in God's image, and **FIRST**. **All** of the great Prophets were men, and so were **ALL** of Jesus' disciples. **NOW** you know **why**. Blue for a boy (God's colour), and pink or red for a girl (Satan's colour - RED dragon/serpent). There are clues **everywhere** in life and in nature. All of the Prophets were masters of their own households.
- 3:113 The selfish-soul has to be a woman first, to be taught, through motherhood, to be less selfish, and the meaning of lasting spiritual love, instead of human-animal-emotion. Once a woman becomes a mother, she **should** become less selfish, putting her child's needs first and her husband's too, because he provides for, and protects, her and his child. She **has** to learn **self-sacrifice** and an understanding of **REAL love**, instead of emotion (1st. Timothy 2:15).
- 3:114 Men understand real, spiritual love, better than any woman. Men have already learned to love spiritually, whereas women are emotional (human-animal-emotion). This is proved, by the **fact**, that when a marriage breaks-up, the woman can have sex with someone else, fall madly (emotionally) in love with them, and never give her husband a second-thought, whilst it takes an average man, between 3 and 5 years to get over the hurt: if he **ever** does.
- 3:115 This is because the man's love is spiritual; real; deep and lasting, whereas the woman's is emotional; shallow; animal, and, like animals, only temporary; until she reaches a higher spiritual-level, becomes a lady, and closer to qualifying to be a man, i.e. a perfect woman. That is why God, in His great compassion, usually takes the husband first, because the woman can get over the loss easier than the man could, if He took the wife first.
- 3:116 The soul **has to be** a woman first, **to prepare it** for being a man. Being a woman teaches; through the pain of child-birth; self-sacrificing and suffering, in the name of real love (crucifixion), which makes them become less arrogant and less selfish, bringing humility and tenderness. Girls were always brought-up and taught to care for people, to teach them humility and love, through taking care of others, like Jesus taught by washing his disciples' feet (John 13:5). Nurses are a very good example of this.
- 3:117 Motherhood teaches self-sacrificing, by putting her children's needs first, **if she is a good** mother.
- 3:118 The fading of a woman's beauty teaches her humility, and to change her values, from animal-attraction and outward-show, to needing to be loved for her spiritual-qualities, instead of her looks, i.e. spiritual love, instead of animal-attraction or lust.
- 3:119 Women age, whilst men mature and become more distinguished, unless marred by an evil life.
- 3:120 This is all designed to teach the soul to be a perfect lady, wife and mother, and to be humble and unselfish.
- 3:121 A **REAL** lady (spiritual-qualities, **NOT** money, or titles) has already learned special qualities, that are preparing her to become a man, in a later lifetime. She has **grace** and **elegance**, **WITHOUT** arrogance; is 100% feminine (soft; warm; affectionate and loving); is self-sacrificing and humble, towards her loved-ones and people in general; is modest about her body, and does not exhibit her nakedness to anyone, except her husband; is a virgin when she gets married, saving her charms, unspoiled, for the man she loves (a woman, almost always, falls in love with, and never forgets, the man to whom she gives her virginity)(1st. Timothy 2:15).
- 3:122 A lady has progressed from being an animal, and attracting people with sex, to wanting people to respect and be attracted to her soul, which is the real her.

3:123 She has also learned the difference, between love and emotion, and last but not least, has learned **COMPASSION**, which is a God-like quality, and the most important qualification needed, to become a man.

3:124 The lowest male spiritual-level, is above the highest female spiritual-level, in terms of the understanding of spiritual-matters, of love and compassion, but, because a soul has had to start again, on becoming a man, there are women who **appear** to be more intelligent, than some men, in **worldly**-matters. This is designed, so that the two sexes can help each other, on the upward climb. Mothers; being on a lower spiritual, and more human (physical) level; are equipped to take care of the physical-needs, of the family's bodies:- feeding; cleaning; nursing; choosing and mending clothes; etc.; and giving affection. Dads; being on a higher spiritual-level, and less emotional; are better equipped to take care of the family's discipline, and spiritual-guidance.

3:125 Women; as opposed to ladies; are often moral-less, adapting themselves to the morals of their partner, and changing when they change their partner, and they generally have no code of honour.

3:126 People say that women can be vicious; callous; bitchy; catty; emotional (all of which are animal-attributes); materialistic; scheming; have no compassion or pity, and have vicious tempers and tongues - "Hell (Planet Earth) has no fury like a woman's scorn."

3:127 Man should **firmly**, but **gently** (like God does), use his superior strength and understanding, to maintain discipline and order.

3:128 Women are more materialistic than men, and men just slave their lives away, to buy things for their women, and some work themselves to death, in the process.

3:129 Who wears the jewellery in a family (silly bits of yellow metal and coloured stones), and who has the biggest wardrobe of clothes? (Isaiah 3:16-24).

3:130 Once the soul has become a man, it then has to work towards perfecting its understanding of compassion, spiritual love and self-LESSness. It should be honourable and moral, fighting evil and injustice, and to protect its family, whilst working towards being a perfect (as far as is possible in Hell) man, like Jesus.

3:131 A soul is only as good as its word, and only has the same value as its word of honour. There is no such thing as a special "word of honour", because every word should be honourable and the truth. "You will **NOT** bear false witness (tell lies)" – 10 **COMMANDMENTS**, and in Matt. 5:37, "Let your communication be yes, **yes**; no, **no**: for whatever is more than these comes from (d)evil." Don't fool yourselves, with thinking that you are getting-away-with telling lies, because you are **not**, you are only hurting your own souls.

3:132 The two sexes, in marriage, are supposed to become one flesh (Gen. 2:24)(Matt. 19:5 & **N.B.** 1st. Corinthians 6:16), and soul-mates, becoming not only one flesh, but also one soul, making one complete unified and indivisible body and soul, to help each other spiritually and physically, on their upwards and **homeward** climb.

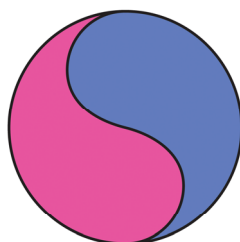
3:133 They are supposed to create a loving, stable environment (Garden of Eden), into which to bring children, and to teach their children's souls to be good; unselfish; compassionate; and to have an understanding of stable and lasting spiritual love.

3:134 This teaches spiritual love, because in a good (God-fearing) family there is no incestual-sex, only pure spiritual Love.

3:135 There are varying degrees of masculinity and femininity, and in order for the two, together, to make one perfect whole, and one flesh, they need to be complementary, as well as compatible.

3:136 A man who is 100% male, needs a woman who is 100% female, and a man who is 75% male and 25% female, needs a woman who is 75% female and 25% male, so that, together, they make 100% male and 100% female, and make one whole flesh (Matt. 19:6 & Mark 10:8).

Female  
(pink)



Male  
(blue)

**ONE WHOLE FLESH**

3:137 The two partners must really be **SOUL**-mates (that is why Jesus could not find one, because he was an “odd-man-out”, and did not belong here, in Hell), becoming one soul, striving to be good, against all the world’s temptations and opposition, clinging to each other, for spiritual survival and **LIFE**, until their human-death.

3:138 The family is **supposed** to cling together, against all odds, “come Hell (Earth) or high water (Noah).”

3:139 Unfortunately, marriages are now based on material, and therefore superficial-values, instead of spiritual, pure love-values: so they do not work. The partners stop trying and are tempted by adulterers, and money-values, and the marriage breaks-down. Both partners must keep God’s **COMMANDMENTS**, and **help** each other to **overcome** temptation and difficulties.

3:140 The man is **supposed** to set a good example for the family, and teach them, from his higher level of spiritual-understanding, and the woman is supposed to learn, **from him**, and help him to be a GENTLEman and to teach their children, how to be **LADIES** and **GENTLEMEN**. The wife should **NEVER try to undermine, and castrate (metaphorically) her husband, but should do her best to encourage him to be a man (1st. Timothy 2:9-15)**.

3:141 **A family is like a ship (Ark), and, IF** it is going to float and not get wrecked, **it has to have a captain** (father - like in the British Royal Navy) and a **good** first-mate (wife), cook and crew, etc.

3:142 Just like a good first-mate is invaluable to a captain, a good woman can help to make a good man, and a bad woman could break him (and vice-versa), if he **let** her, by loving **her** more than God (the Divine navigator, to steer a straight course home).

3:143 That is why a woman should love; honour; cherish and **OBEY** her husband (unless he is trying to get her to do wrong), through good and bad times (and not leave a sinking-ship - but help with the bailing-out), until death, and learn from him, and help and encourage him to be good.

3:144 From arrival in Hell (Earth), to qualifying to go home, everything is designed to teach **unselfishness**, by the perpetual crucifixion of “Self”.

3:145 When the “Self” goes; and you are no-longer addicted to material-things, but prefer to be addicted to God (good) and spiritual joy and richness; the pain goes with it. The pain is attached to the “Self”, to encourage you to lose it. When you have lost the “Self”, you can go home, where **everyone** is unselfish, and everyone loves everyone (spiritually), and you can **trust absolutely everyone - HEAVEN**.

3:146 There have been misguided (by Satan) fanatics, throughout history, who have known that women were more evil (more easily manipulated by the devil) than men, and have killed them, whilst believing that they were doing God’s work, by destroying evil women and their evil influence, i.e. prostitutes, etc. In so doing, they have made themselves more evil, than their victims. Only fanaticism, can allow the devil to be able to create this kind of totally-illogical situation, in someone’s mind. How can you possibly not be worse than a prostitute, if you become a murderer (like “Jack the Ripper”, etc.)?

3:147 Fanaticism, or a closed-mind, always leads to trouble, especially religious (Satan’s invention) fanaticism, because it allows the devil to **REALLY** get hold of the soul, and deceive it, into doing evil, whilst believing that it is doing it for God: hence these insane murderers, and religious-wars (John 16:1-4).

3:148 You must **always** be balanced, and must **not** submit to **ANY** over-whelming animal emotion. Remember that Satan talks to your animal body, so you **MUST** learn **CONTROL**.

3:149 Jesus was perfectly balanced, spiritually, at all times, because he asked for, and received, God’s help, especially when he was being struck and spit-upon, and his human-life was in danger, and you must do the same.

3:150 God says, “**You shall not kill**”, **EXCEPT** in self-defence (real and **not** imaginary), or as a punishment in accordance with **GOD’s Laws and JUDGEMENTS**.

3:151 You **must** dissuade people from doing evil, by setting them a good example, or by shunning them, to make them ashamed of themselves, and love them into changing their ways.

3:152 **NEVER under-estimate the POWER** of “The **FORCE**” of spiritual (Divine) love. It is the greatest and most powerful force, in the whole of creation.

3:153 It is also important, to understand the use of “The Force” of love, in respect of health.

3:154 I have already explained, that your human-parents’ bodies made the body (human-animal), that you are temporarily using, but that they are not really your parents, because their bodies did **not**

make your soul (the **REAL** you), just as their parents' bodies did not make their souls. **“Call no man upon the Earth your father, your Father is in heaven” (Matt. 23:9).**

3:155 **That does NOT mean that you should dis-own each other!** Everyone's soul came from the Morning Star, thousands of years ago, and that is **why** Christ said, that his body's mother, and his body's brothers (humans) were **NOT** his mother and brothers, but that the souls (people), **that hear and believe his words, and put them into practice, keep the COMMANDMENTS and DO God's Will**, are his mother and brothers and sisters (relatives).

3:156 This means that the souls who want to be good, and live, and eventually go home, are his relatives, and that the rest are not, because they want to continue to be evil, and, thereby, remain His enemy, and their souls are going to die, on the Last-Day.

3:157 This explains **why** the second **COMMANDMENT** says, **“Love your NEIGHBOUR as yourself [and not just the people of your own household]”** (Mark 12:31). Your neighbour is not just the man next-door, but also the man on the far side of the planet and **everyone** in between!

3:158 From the time that Jesus began his ministry, right up until his human-death on the cross, he called Mary **“WOMAN”**, and **NOT mother** (John 2:4 & 19:26).

3:159 **ALL** souls are related, because they originally came from heaven, and it is the **soul** that is important; bodies are only prison-cells, and worthless.

### **Love ALL your relatives, NOT just those of your body!**

3:160 That person that you can see in trouble, could have been your dead grand-parent re-incarnated. Shouldn't you be helping them?

3:161 When a soul (Being) has learned all that it can, in a particular body and environment, it is time to move-on, to a new body and a new environment, to learn some more, and so, that body dies. The soul is then unlocked, from the body, and goes to the Astral Plain, and later-on, it is sent back, into its next body, to learn something different.

3:162 If the soul has been good, it gets a healthy-body, and if it has been **VERY** bad, it can get a disabled or deformed body, as a punishment, to teach it **HUMILITY**.

3:163 If you are given a healthy-body, and you always do good, you will always be healthy, because your healthy spirit, within your body, will keep the body healthy. A healthy spirit, which lives always in the Light, will keep its body healthy, until it is time for it to move-on, to a new body and environment, to learn some more. **“The good die young.”**

3:164 If you were given a healthy-body, and you start to do evil, and to live in the dark, then your evil, unhealthy spirit, will poison the body from within, and it will become sick, which is part of the punishment (Divine Justice) for doing, or **THINKING** evil.

3:165 If you then stop doing evil, and come out into the Light, and do God's Will, your now sick body will heal itself, from within. So, if you start to become ill, you should recognise it for what it is - i.e. a sign, that you have taken a step, in the **wrong** direction; stop, and; instead of running to the medicine-cupboard, or doctors; ask God, where you have gone wrong, then follow His guidance and continue on the right path, and the sickness will get better. However, if you continue to go in the wrong direction, your illness will get worse and worse.

3:166 Doctors; with their drugs, surgery and obscene machinery; temporarily relieve the body's physical symptoms, thereby allowing you to ignore God's signs, and continue going the wrong way, and so, unwittingly; by trying to play at being God; they are actually helping Satan, and doing you all a great deal of harm. If they weren't there, and/or didn't profess to have the answers, you would all **HAVE** to ask **God** to help you, which is **exactly what He wants you to do**, and is why He sent you the sign (of being sick - Deut. 28:58-61), in the first-place. **There are NONE so blind, as those who REFUSE to see.**

3:167 **EVERYTHING in life is for a REASON! Seek and you will FIND that reason, but you have to seek in the right place - GOD - with ALL your heart (Jeremiah 29:13).**

3:168 If you were given a sick-body, as a punishment/Karmic debt and you do good, then, your now healthy spirit will start to heal the body, from within, or, your punishment will be terminated, and the sick-body will die, and you will get a new healthy-one, depending upon the severity of your punishment and sickness.

3:169 Human bodies **HAVE to** die, or there would be no progress; no “fresh-starts”; no way to control the population-explosion, and also, no way to allow nature’s natural process to keep the breed healthy, young and strong. You can not have many more bodies, than there are souls to use them. Bodies were **only designed to be prison-cells for the souls** (Beings/Jinns), and are themselves worthless.

3:170 God has sent many “clues” for you, about the fact that “**the physical reflects the mental and spiritual**”, one of which is the story, that God wrote; using the hand of Oscar Wilde; called “The Picture of Dorian Gray”, which illustrates it perfectly.

3:171 This story of Dorian Gray and his portrait, and his deal with the Devil, shows perfectly; that the physical; which Dorian transferred to the portrait, by making a deal with Satan; reflects the mental and spiritual.

3:172 Every time Dorian did something evil, the painting of himself became more and more grotesque; evil-looking; wizened and wrinkled; until he could not bear to look at his own evil soul’s effect on his body, portrayed on the canvas.

3:173 There are other “clues”, in the story of Dorian Gray, about this reflection, and also about “**HOME**”.

3:174 In the story, Dorian has a book sent to him, by his friend Henry. The book is about evil deeds, and how people that do evil deeds start to look evil. The reason why no-one suspected Dorian, of doing evil deeds, was because he looked so handsome; young; innocent and healthy. They did not know that Dorian had done a deal with Satan, and that the **painting** was looking more and more evil and sick, instead of **him**.

3:175 Dorian reads this book, in the evening, by the light of a single “bright star” (Rev. 22:16 / King of kings’ Bible, Rev. 30:16), until night falls, and he can not read any more. This is a “clue” about “**HOME**”, because the **only** star, that it could have possibly been, is the Morning/Evening Star (Venus), which is the brightest star in the sky, and can be seen before the sky goes dark, and all the others then appear.

3:176 Doctors, by playing at God; keeping bodies alive, when they should have died, and the soul (Being/Jinn) should have received a new body; are actually causing un-necessary suffering, by prolonging people’s illnesses, and, thereby, also their punishment, and the pain they have to suffer. **IF** they stopped playing at God; as they should, and let the body die, as God intended; the suffering would **STOP**, and the soul (Being/Jinn) would get a brand-new body (human).

3:177 As already mentioned in Ch. 2, mankind **MUST** live **WITH nature**, in order to survive and to keep the race **HEALTHY**. Unfortunately, **AS USUAL**, mankind is living **AGAINST** God and nature, weakening the race, and filling the world with more and more sick and crippled bodies, thereby causing the souls; that then have to use those bodies; to have to suffer unnecessarily, just so that the selfish parents can have a baby. What about the **RIGHTS** of the poor soul, that is then forced to have to use that baby (body), and suffer being permanently sick or crippled?

3:178 When nature rejects a baby, and it is ejected (born prematurely), it is for a **VERY GOOD REASON** - i.e. because the baby (human) is not going to be healthy-enough, to be able to be used properly by a soul (Being/Jinn), and therefore it is rejected.

3:179 Then along comes faithless, insane man, who thinks he knows better than God, and builds obscene machines, to keep those babies alive, so that they can grow-up (2 Esdras 6:21) to be cripples, and/or suffer from terrible diseases, or chronic illness, causing the souls, that have been forced to use those bodies, to have to suffer, and the parents too, with everyone-else having to pay extortionate taxes, to pay for the expensive machinery, and the doctors’ wages, etc. The doctors then; by filling the world with sick bodies; have ensured for themselves and the pharmaceutical companies, a secure job for life.

3:180 If those babies then grow-up and have children, they then make the situation even worse, by passing-on and multiplying; through their genes; the imperfections. Carried to its ultimate conclusion, the **entire** world would end up being sick and crippled, with no-one healthy enough to be able to work and pay taxes for; or personally take care of; the sick; or be able to grow food to feed themselves and the sick. The whole thing is **self-defeating**, with the ever-decreasing healthy population paying more and more taxes, to maintain the ever-increasing sick and crippled population, all of which is caused by a lack of faith.

3:181 All you chronically-sick and crippled people have your parents' selfishness, the doctors' and your own, and everyone else's insanity, and lack of faith, to thank for your suffering. When, if you let go, and they stopped meddling, **YOU** could have a brand-new, perfectly healthy body to use, instead of suffering, in your present-one.

3:182 When you break the rules, or have lack of faith, in God and His Wisdom, you automatically cause **yourself** to suffer.

3:183 There is also a very good reason, why, some people can not have babies, and that is, either, because their genes (of their bodies) would create unhealthy babies, as explained above, or God either does not consider them fit to be parents, because they would teach a child the wrong things, or, He is **punishing them** for what they did, in their former human-life, which could have been mistreating their children.

**Turn to GOD for your cures and answers, NOT to men.**

3:184 Natural-medicine; creams; herbal-remedies, etc. and the stitching of wounds; setting of broken bones; delivering babies and nursing, are a natural part of loving and caring for one another.

3:185 Because of this lack of **REAL** faith, in God and life-after-death, with people consequently clinging, desperately, to the present human-life that they have, no-matter what the **cost**, we now have a world **FULL** of sick people, and overflowing hospitals, and some very rich doctors and pharmaceutical companies: all of which is a terrific drain on society. Doctors are unknowingly assisting Satan, by helping people to continue to go the wrong way (do evil), because they are keeping people's bodies healthy (?), by artificial means. They too have under-estimated Satan, been conned, and many **sincerely believe** that they are **helping** mankind, when, **in fact**, they have been deceived, and are **actually** working for Satan, and mankind's destruction.

**The road to Hell-Fire is paved with good intentions!!!**

3:186 If doctors and surgeons are doing what is right, i.e. God's Will; why do they suffer so much, from stress, that many of them are heavy smokers and drinkers, at best, and alcoholics at worst; abuse tranquilizing-drugs and have nervous-breakdowns?

3:187 Stress is caused by a lack of faith; by fear and by going against God's Will; **NOT** by overwork. Overworking causes physical tiredness, **NOT** stress.

3:188 If they are so clever and know all the answers; as you seem to think they do, because you go to **them** for your answers; why don't they heal themselves ("physician heal thyself")? They can not and they are not clever, and yet **YOU** go to **THEM** for help, **instead of going to GOD**, as you **SHOULD** do (Deut. 32:39).

3:189 The medical-people have made human-death, almost totally illegal, and have removed and hidden it away from society, and thereby made it an unfamiliar thing, to be feared and avoided, at **ANY** cost.

3:190 Human-death is a perfectly natural, necessary and good thing, and is unimportant, because **YOU ARE NOT HUMAN**. It should be a natural part of every-day-life, and **NOT** something to hide away from view, and consequently to be feared.

3:191 It is **WHY** your body dies that is important, the death itself does not matter, except if it is murdered, or you commit suicide.

3:192 God takes the attitude, that if **you** want to prolong your **own** suffering, because you have no faith in Him, and also extend your own sentence and punishment, by not moving-on, to learn the new things, that you **should** be learning, then He will let you continue to punish yourselves. You are also, by doing this, wasting what precious, little time you have left, to earn your pardon.

**"The Fire" is getting closer, by the minute!!!**

3:193 The answer, to **EVERY** question in life, is with God. Don't look to humans for answers, or cures, look to your Maker. God is not just a body-mechanic, like a doctor; He is the designer-builder and master-engineer.

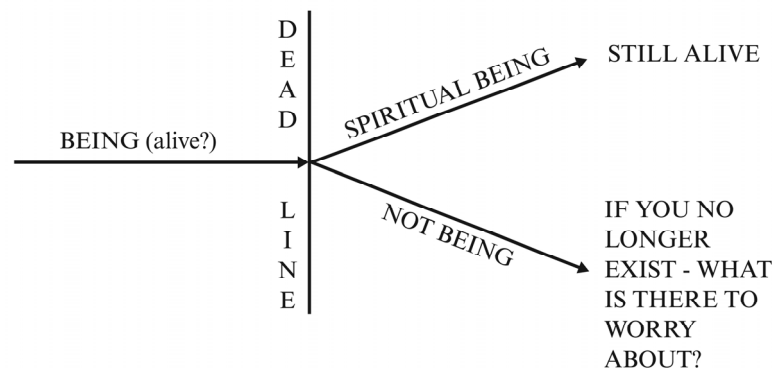
3:194 Doctors, surgeons and psychiatrists do not know how to make a human+being, but God does. They do not even know what a soul (Being/Jinn) is, or where it came from, or what a human-animal is and the inter-relationship, between the two. God does!

3:195 Get it right with God, **first**, and **then** heal **yourself**, from within, or, get your punishment commuted, and get a new body to use, and a fresh-start.

### Why punish yourselves???

3:196 You can **NEVER** beat God. If you could, He would be here, instead of you.

### Being afraid of human-death makes absolutely no sense!



3:197 As promised, earlier in this chapter, I am now going to explain, for the benefit of those people, who have made the wrong assumption; i.e. that I must hate women; how their logic, upon which they have based this wrong assumption, is **TOTALLY illogical**, and how those same people have no idea what **REAL love** is.

3:198 **IF** I hated women, and knowing, as I do, that, what they are doing now, is not only harming them now, but is ultimately going to cause them to be executed, then surely, if I **DID** hate them, I would be telling them to carry-on doing what they are doing, and advising people to take advantage of them sexually, and in other ways, so that they **WILL** be executed. Wouldn't I?

3:199 What **AM** I doing? I am putting myself, into a position, where I will have to suffer verbal, and possibly physical abuse; from the ones who do not want to try to understand; in an attempt to help them to save their **own** lives, not mine (**REAL LOVE**).

3:200 What are those who **falsely** claim to love women doing? They are telling **lies** to women, because they are pathetic; telling women that they love them, to enable themselves to be able to steal sexual favours, and, thereby, are deceiving them, and leading them astray; causing heart-ache; creating unwanted babies and messing-up women's minds and lives; creating terrible havoc in the world.

Who **REALLY** loves you **ladies**? Me, or them? You decide.

**NOW** can you see your own illogic?

## CHAPTER 4

**The first test and regression to following Satan.**

4:1 Once the prison, and the human-animals, had been designed and created, and the souls locked-inside, God started the teaching and testing process.

4:2 The first and very simple test, was in the Garden of Eden, when the devil tempted Eve (woman), with the apple. The devil told Eve, that, if she ate the apple, she would become like God (another lie) (Genesis 3:5).

4:3 Being closer to the devil, than Adam (man); on a spiritual level, and having less will-power (the will is the eye of the soul), and therefore more easily used by the devil; she gave-in to temptation, disobeyed God and ate the apple. Satan tempted Eve first; instead of tempting Adam; because he knew that she would be more likely to give-in, than Adam. Eve, having failed her **own** test, was not content with **that**, she had to get Adam into trouble, too.

4:4 The will is the eye of the soul, because the more will-power a soul has, to **resist** temptation, the **nearer** it is, to going home. The Lord measures a soul, by its power to resist temptation from Satan, and by the **good** it does for **others**.

4:5 The serpent, that tempted Eve, was Satan (Rev. 12:9), who; having tricked Eve, causing her to fail **her** test; then manipulated her and used her to **attack** Adam (Matt. 10:36), using her sex-appeal. Adam then also failed **his** first test, because he **foolishly** loved Eve more than God (Matt. 10:37), and doing good, and followed her advice (the Devil's really), instead of God's advice.

4:6 The simple story; of Adam (man) and Eve (woman), and the trees of the "Knowledge of Good" (God) and the "Knowledge of Evil" (d/evil); seems **never** to have been understood, by anyone on Earth, and yet it is very straight-forward, and easy to understand.

4:7 God walked in the Garden of Eden **with** Adam and Eve, and talked with them, teaching them to eat (digest) the "Knowledge of Good" (His truth), and warned them not to eat from the "Tree of the Knowledge of Evil" (Satan's lies), or they would **die**.

4:8 They already had access, to the fruit of the "Tree of the Knowledge of Good", and were eating it, and, if they ate from the "Tree of the Knowledge of Evil", they would then know that there was good, and evil, and become confused. In their confusion, they would **never** find their way home, and would **die**.

4:9 If they obeyed God, there would be no confusion, or conflict, in their minds, and they would learn only good, from God - the Tree (or source) of the Knowledge of Good (TRUTH), quickly and easily, and live forever. As they learned from God's teachings, they would become more and more like Him, until, once they became **enough** like Him (like Jesus' example), they would be pardoned and then released from this planet (Earth), and allowed to go home, back to their **real** homes and families, out in the Universe, and **LIVE forever**.

4:10 God was telling them: "In the day that you listen to that liar again, instead of to Me - eat from the Tree (source) of the Knowledge of Evil (lies) - you will **die** (Gen. 2:17 & Deut. 30:15)."

4:11 The serpent (Satan the liar/devil) told Eve that God was lying to her, and that if she believed him, instead of God, she would be like God, which, of course, coming from the liar (devil), was a **LIE**.

4:12 Eve believed the liar (devil), instead of God, and convinced Adam to believe the liar too, repeating, for a **second** time, the "original sin" that had caused the war, and, from that day; **EXACTLY** as God (the TRUTH/WORD - John 1:1-5) told them; people have been **dying** ever since. So God told you the **TRUTH**, as He **always** does, and Satan deceived you all, yet again (Rev. 12:9), as he still does today.

4:13 So the war, that Lucifer started in heaven, with his slanderous lies, has continued, in a war between good (God) and evil (devil), here on Earth, ever since, killing billions of human bodies.

4:14 By believing the liar/devil, instead of God, Adam (man) and Eve (woman) were calling God a liar/devil, and the liar/devil God. God says: "Woe to those who call good (God), evil (devil) and evil, good".



- 4:15 Thus began the confusion and chaos, in people's minds, that has continued ever since - the conflict and not knowing what is good/truth, and what is evil/lies (only that they both exist) and the ongoing insanity.
- 4:16 **INSANITY** is:- choosing to believe that a lie is true, and that the truth is a lie.
- 4:17 The **ONLY** way to **LIVE**, is to **STOP** listening to the liar/devil, and **believe ONLY GOD**, as Abraham did, and thereby, became the "Friend of God" (2nd. Chronicles 20:7 & Isaiah 41:8)(James 2:23).
- 4:18 Jesus' **true** teachings are designed to "Reverse the Fall of Man", by being "Born again as your spirit (Being - John 3:5-6)" – your **real** self; keeping the **COMMANDments**; **DOING** God's Will (learning directly from God how to be perfect - like God, in His eyes, not man's eyes). Jesus (the **WORD/TRUTH** made flesh - JOHN 1:1-5) is also known as the "Second Adam" - to reverse "The Fall", caused by the first Adam believing Satan.
- 4:19 In the Garden of Eden there was no work, only learning: everything else was provided by God.
- 4:20 Woman (Eve) created work, by listening to Satan, and has been doing so ever since.
- 4:21 God's first **COMMANDment** (it is the first, because it is the **MOST** important) states that **YOU** must love God, **first**, above and beyond **EVERYTHING** else, and love Him with **all** your heart, and with **all** your soul, and with **all** your mind, and with **all** your strength (every ounce of it - Mark 12:30), and Him **ONLY** shall you serve (Matt. 4:10).
- 4:22 Adam started a tradition, that has survived for thousands of years, which is:- loving woman first, and God (good) second, thereby breaking the first and most important **COMMANDment**, upon which **all** the others hang.
- 4:23 This has caused, and still **is** causing, most of the trouble in the world, and God will allow women to continue **punishing** men, with heart-ache, etc., until man learns to put God (pure love) **first**, and woman (sex) **second**, or he runs out of time: whichever comes first.
- 4:24 Man **must** learn to **DO** God's Will, and **not** woman's will, which is often actually Satan's will (he manipulates the souls, that are locked inside women's bodies, to pull the souls locked-inside men's bodies back to earth, and keep them here in prison), or the world will continue to **accelerate** in a **backwards** direction (Amos 4:1 & Isaiah 3:12-24).
- 4:25 Women persuade men to do evil for them, for sex, which can mean cheating-on, or leaving their wives and families; killing; stealing; fighting; or working themselves to death, just to buy worldly, and therefore temporary treasures for them. To quote the "Picture of Dorian Gray", by Oscar Wilde, referring to women, as spoken by a friend of Dorian: "They have got it; we want it; and people are making millions in between." (Rev. 18:3-20).
- 4:26 Instead of doing these evil things, man should be learning to be like Jesus, and doing **God's** Will, and should be working for God, by fighting **against** evil, wherever and whenever he finds it, for the benefit of **all** mankind, and, at the same time, he will be setting a good example, for others to follow, especially his children (Matt. 10:37-38)(Sura 9:23-24).
- 4:27 His wife's place is to take care of the children, and to feed him and keep his clothes and home clean, and to give him moral support, to keep him going, so that he can earn his right to go home. If she does this, she is also going forward, towards becoming a perfect lady, wife and mother; eventually earning the right to be a man. "Behind every great man, there is a relatively good woman."
- 4:28 Man must learn **not** to break the **COMMANDments**, and then, to use his superiority of strength, both mental and physical, **GENTLY**, along with his better understanding of spiritual love, to **persuade** woman not to break the **COMMANDments** either. If not, the world will continue to go backwards, until God has **no alternative**, except to destroy **all** the evil souls.
- 4:29 Don't **fool** yourselves into thinking that **YOU** are good. **You** are **NOT!** (ISAIAH 64:6-7). If you were good, you would not be here; you would already have gone home. God does **not** keep **good** people **in prison**.
- 4:30 It is **impossible** for man, to do what he should, **until** he learns to worship pure love (God), instead of sex (one of the devil's weapons), and to **know** the **difference**, between the two.
- 4:31 Jesus gave his love to the world, instead of to a woman; pure and unselfish spiritual love, as opposed to selfish animal love (emotion); and voluntarily made himself into a eunuch (metaphorically, Matt. 19:12, third type), for God and the world's sake.

4:32 The other reason that he was alone, was because, loving a woman, in a personal-relationship, would have created a conflict of interests, and it would have interfered with his mission. A good soldier **ALWAYS** puts his mission first, even above and before his own life. “A **man** has to do, what a **man** has to do.”

4:33 A wife, or mother, will try to stop a man, from doing what he has to do, using her husband’s, or son’s, love for her, as a lever, to try to stop him from doing anything, that may endanger his life, or her selfish material comfort and happiness.

4:34 It would have been, and was, the same for Jesus, and his mission was so difficult, that he could not allow a woman to get in the way, of his being crucified.

4:35 Also, it would not have been fair, on any woman, so Jesus chose to be alone; demonstrating total unselfishness, in choosing to hurt himself, by being alone, rather than hurting someone else, who loved him (self-crucifixion). Therefore, during his mission, Jesus separated himself, from the female members of his family, as much as was possible.

4:36 God has always used man to do His work, and to be His messengers (Prophets), and all of Jesus’ disciples were men. God created man, **NOT** woman, in His own image. Why?

4:37 Satan has **always** used woman to do his work, starting with Eve, trying to stop God’s plans, by trying to persuade man not to do what is right, by using man’s love for woman, against man (1st. Timothy 2:14).

4:38 Man was told, by God, from the beginning (Genesis 3:16-17), that woman was **NOT** and could **NEVER** be his equal, and God has reminded man **repeatedly**, ever since (1st. Corinthians 11:1-16)(Sura 2:228 & 4:34).

4:39 That is why man has kept woman down, and in her **correct** place, for all these thousands of years (Job 2:9-10).

4:40 Having failed the first, very simple test, Adam and Eve were expelled from the security of the Garden of Eden.

4:41 If they had obeyed God, and not Satan, and had passed the test, there would be no problems in the world today. Without knowledge there would be no nuclear-weapons; pollution; or hunger; etc.; etc.

4:42 Woman was punished, not only for failing her own test, but for then causing Adam to fail his. This punishment took the form of having to suffer great pain, in childbirth, because she had used her sex to persuade Adam (MAN) to disobey God, and Eve (WOMAN) has been doing it all day; every day; everywhere; to everyone; ever since.

4:43 Sex leads to childbirth and great pain, which should also act as a deterrent to sex, to try to teach women to look for love, instead of sex, i.e. God, instead of the devil.

4:44 After the expulsion from Eden, the devil used women; as he has continued to do successfully, throughout the history of the world; to create problems, or aggravate existing ones.

4:45 The population gradually increased and more souls were sent, from the Astral Plain, to use the new bodies, and, because people listened to Satan, instead of listening to God, the world became more and more evil.

4:46 Eventually, it became **TOO** evil, and God had to decide what to do, to try to put everyone back on the **right** path.

*The simple story of Adam’s sons, Cain and Abel, seems also never to have been understood.*

*God told Cain and Abel, after their parents had already **been** disobedient, that the **ONLY** offering He would **accept** from them, was a **LAMB** (foreshadowing the **LAMB** of God - **CHRIST** and his “**SELF**”-crucifixion).*

*Abel obeyed God and brought a lamb, **EXACTLY as he was told** to do, and was **ACCEPTED**.*

*Cain, just like his parents, disobeyed God and he brought the fruit of the earth, and was **REJECTED**.*

*In other words, unless **you** approach God, **EXACTLY as He** has told **you** to do (I am The Way, no man comes to the Father, **except by me** - the **Lamb** of God - John 14:6), and **NOT** as your parents and siblings have done, **YOU** will be **REJECTED**.*

*People say that there are **many** paths to God, and there are thousands of different religious doctrines, **ALL** claiming **theirs** is the right and only one, but there are **thousands** of them. God says there is **only ONE way** (John 14:6), and that **very few** there be that find it (Matt. 7:14).*

*Jesus has told you, in Rev. 12:9, that Satan has deceived the **whole** world (**ALL** of **YOU**), because you are **ALL** trying to approach God your **OWN** way, like Cain did, and have been **REJECTED** (“Go away from me, you who work iniquity - iniquity, I do not know you” - Matt. 7:23 & 25:11, 12, 41; “Why call ye me Lord, Lord and do **NOT** do the things that **I** say?” - Matt. 7:21 & 25:11 & Luke 6:46 & 13:25).*

*The people who say that there are many paths to God, (and/or that theirs is the right one) are **ALL** calling God a **LIAR**, (Rev. 12:9 & Matt. 7:15) so you know what is going to happen to them (Woe unto those who call good [truth], evil [lies]) - “The **FIRE**” (Isaiah 5:20)(Matt. 25:41).*

*God told Abel and Cain the **ONLY** way and unless **you** do it **EXACTLY**, in **minute** and **exact detail**, The Way God has told **you**, **you** will be **rejected**, just like **clever, disobedient** Cain was.*

*Abel in **humble**, loving trust and **obedience** brought his lamb.*

*Cain in **arrogant disobedience**; thinking **he** knew best and could do as he liked; was **rejected**, even though he brought more than Abel did.*

*Remember, they were, like **you** are, **condemned-prisoners** and had already been kicked-out of the Garden of Eden, for disobedience, and unless **you** do **EXACTLY** as **you** are told, and learn to be good, **you** are going to be **EXECUTED**.*

*The word Abel means “the breath of **LIFE**”, and the word Cain means “possessions”, in Hebrew.*

*Cain slew Abel - in English, “Possessions slew the breath of **LIFE**”.*

*Jesus said (Matt. 6:24), “**You** can **NOT** serve God and mammon - money; materialism and possessions - because if you **love** one, you will **hate** the other”.*

*In other words, materialism and selfishness destroy good and spirituality (**LIFE**), and bring spiritual **death** - “The **FIRE**”.*

---

*Human society can **NEVER** work, because it is based on human selfishness (a kingdom or house divided can never stand – Democracy, Politics, Parliament, families and society - Matt. 12:25).*

*If you have 100 people and **you** are one of them, and every one is out for their “Self”, **you** can have nothing but violence and war, with the strong victimising and oppressing the weak; the rich doing the same to the poor, and the clever doing likewise to the not so clever.*

***If**, however, you have the same 100 people and **you** are one of them, and **EVERY** single one of them puts **everybody** else **first**, and his or her “Self” **second**, **then**, every single person, including **you**, gains **99 times**.*

*It will **ONLY** work, **if EVERY** single person **does** it, otherwise, the one who doesn't, steals everything from the others (sound familiar?). One bad apple ruins the whole barrel.*

*So far it has **NEVER** been realized by man, and there has **NEVER** been peace on Earth.*

## CHAPTER 5

**A fresh-start.****The choosing of Noah (Genesis, Ch. 6:9).**

5:1 The world became so evil, because people listened to Satan, instead of to God, that the reform-school stopped working, and no-one was learning to be good enough to go home. In fact, **just like today**, people were learning to be more and more evil, so God decided to make a fresh-start.

5:2 The Lord decided to spare Noah, because he was not “religious”, just a “believer”, who talked to God, and did his best to do His Will, teaching his family to do the same.

5:3 These were exactly the qualities that the Lord was looking for, and Noah was the **only** one who had them.

5:4 God warned everyone, through Noah, that if they did not mend their ways, and quickly, He would destroy them **all**, with a great flood.

5:5 The devil, being in control of people at that time, told them that Noah was insane and that there was no God, and to keep enjoying animal and worldly pleasures.

5:6 God told people to believe Noah, but they continued their usual habit of ignoring Him. **Just like today** (Matt. 24:37-39).

5:7 Thus started the thousands of years old **TRADITION**, of laughing at God’s messengers (Prophets), and thinking that they are insane, just because they are **out of step** with the **evil** majority.

5:8 Noah was the only **really** sane person, which is confirmed, by the **FACT**, that God saved **him**, and **destroyed ALL** (every single one) of the criminally (God’s and not human law) **insane**, evil **majority**.

5:9 The majority, here in Hell, is very often, in fact, almost always wrong. Don’t listen to the majority, they are not responsible for **YOUR** soul — **YOU** are! (Sura 6:164).

5:10 If Noah had been “**one of the boys**”, and had listened to the **evil** majority, and had done like they were doing; as they were trying to persuade him to do; he would have been destroyed too.

5:11 Be the **ODD** one out; do **God’s** Will and keep His **COMMAND**ments, and **SURVIVE** like Noah. Don’t let the majority drag you into “The Fire”, with **THEM**.

5:12 Noah followed God’s orders and built his ark (boat), whilst being ridiculed by all the evil people, who were **rushing, out of control**, towards their **own** destruction. He continued to plead with them, to take him seriously, but they just kept-on making fun of him.

5:13 God has **ALWAYS** warned people, **before PUNISHING** them, like any good dad, **hoping** that the punishment will **not** be necessary, because it will hurt Him, **more** than it will hurt them (Hosea 6:5-6).

5:14 Noah continued to follow God’s orders, and loaded the ark with two of every animal (male and female), and also with his own family.

5:15 People stopped laughing when the water kept-on rising, but by then it was **TOO** late. They desperately climbed up trees and mountains, but they had already been warned, and **now** had to face the consequences, and even the mountains were submerged.

5:16 The Lord decided to destroy the human-animals, and **not** the souls, demonstrating, **once-again**, His great love and compassion. He did this, so that He could build a new school, and give them all another chance.

5:17 The most efficient method, of doing this, was with water, drowning all the animals, and taking all the souls back, into custody, on the Astral Plain.

5:18 The sharks and fishes could then clean-up the mess, until the waters finally receded, leaving everything fresh and clean, and ready to start again.

5:19 God did not use “Fire”, because that would have destroyed the souls, and He has reserved “Fire” for the **Last-Day**, to terminate both the bodies and souls, of those who have not learned to be good, after thousands of Earth years, and hundreds of human lifetimes, and chances (Luke 20:38 & John 9:2)(Sura 2:154).

5:20 The Lord was sad, when He saw that He had hurt the vegetation, and the non-human animals, because animals are not bad, they are only animals, and do not **KNOW** any **better**, than just to follow their natural, animal instincts.

5:21 Therefore, God decided, that He would not do that again. The “Rainbow” is God’s guarantee, that He will **never** do that again.

5:22 Noah and his family gradually multiplied, and one by one, the souls were sent back, from the Astral Plain, to use the new bodies and be taught, from childhood, to talk to God and to learn to be good. You would then teach your children, and grand-children, and so on.

5:23 Unfortunately, the devil deceived you, yet-again, creating false gods, and using man’s desire for sex, which automatically gives women power over men, to persuade men to do evil, for them (and him).

5:24 Over many generations the world became worse and worse again.

## CHAPTER 6

**Abraham, Lot and Sodom and GomorrEah.**

6:1 Noah's descendants fell, once-again, into the same old trap, that had them kicked-out of heaven in the first-place, i.e. listening to, and being deceived, by the devil's lies, and, because of it, they gradually became more and more evil, **again**.

6:2 Eventually, God singled-out Abraham, for special training, because he loved God and always strove to do His Will, and was sickened by the idolatry, and evil way of life, of his nation (Gen.12:1)(Sura 43:26).

6:3 God told Abraham to leave his people, so he did; and he renounced his nationality, and his people's religion, idolatry and superstitions, and he became an adopted "child of God", and a true believer. He separated himself **COMPLETELY** from them, to live apart with God, doing God's Will and learning to be good.

6:4 Lot; whose dad was dead; was Abraham's nephew, and was also a believer; went with Abraham. They took their households; animals and belongings; left Ur and crossed-over the Great River Euphrates, which was, to them, symbolically, as the Flood was to Noah (Josh. 24).

6:5 After living between Bethel and Hai, for some time, Lot's and Abraham's cattle herdsmen began to quarrel, because there was not enough room, for both of their herds to graze.

6:6 Abraham and Lot decided to separate, so that they would not be drawn into fighting each other, because they had great respect and love for each other, being brothers in their respect and love for God, and Abraham's body being the uncle of Lot's body.

6:7 Lot went to the plains, where the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah were built, and Abraham went to Canaan.

6:8 Later-on, God told Abraham, that He would make an agreement (Covenant / contract) with him and his family, and that, as a sign of this agreement, all the males of his household should be circumcised, from eight days old (signed in blood and symbolizing sacrificion of the flesh).

6:9 God did this because the world had become evil again, and Abraham's household was surrounded, by perverted and depraved peoples, who were enslaved by fornication, so God decided to help them resist temptation.

6:10 The circumcising would help to achieve this, by making the sex-organ less sensitive, to try to reduce their sex-drive, and, hopefully, help to push them towards a better understanding of spiritual love.

6:11 Circumcision itself is of no great importance: it is faith and love that are important (Galatians 5:6). However, it would also have been more hygienic, in that part of the world, with the heat and scarcity of water.

6:12 The cities of Sodom and Gomorrah were totally out of control, so God decided to destroy them, completely, souls and all.

6:13 Sodom, as the name indicates, was full of sodomites (homosexuals), committing the abominable crime of sodomy, and Gomorrah was full of perversion and promiscuity (Gen. 19:1-29)(Sura 7:80-81 & 15:61-77).

6:14 Lot lived on the outskirts of Sodom, but he was not a sodomite/homosexual, so the Lord sent two angels, in the appearance of handsome young men, to save him and his family.

6:15 The angels came and communicated with Lot, by telepathy, and Lot, not wanting them to be troubled, by the sodomites (homosexuals), rushed them into his house. The angels said that they would stay in the street, all night. Being angels, they did not need sleep, and they knew that the sodomites/homosexuals could do **THEM** no harm. However, Lot insisted, so the angels stayed inside, and accepted his kind hospitality.

6:16 The queers had seen the angels, and they came to Lot's house, and surrounded it, demanding that Lot should bring the handsome young men out, so that the queers could force them to submit to being sodomized (raped).

6:17 Lot went out, to plead with the queers, to go-away, and take women instead, and not to embarrass and shame him, in front of his guests. He closed the door behind himself, to protect the angels from the queers/sodomites.

6:18 The queers became angry with Lot, because he was not “one of them”, and was not a local either, and they threatened to do worse to Lot, than to the strangers (angels). On hearing this, the angels dragged Lot back inside, and struck the queers blind, so that they wandered around lost, and could not find the door to Lot’s house.

6:19 In the morning the two angels pulled Lot, his wife and two daughters, out of the house, telling them to leave and **NOT** to look back, because they were going to destroy Sodom and Gomorrah.

6:20 The angels then destroyed the two cities, with a terrible blast (“Fire”), and it so **TOTALLY** annihilated them, that, to this day, although it is known roughly where they were situated, **ABSOLUTELY** no trace of them has ever been found (Gen. 19:24)(Sura 15:76-77). The blast was far more efficient, than any crude nuclear-weapon, and destroyed not only the cities, and everything in them, but also the bodies and souls of the inhabitants.

6:21 Lot’s wife looked back, and, because the eyes are the window of the soul (Luke 11:34), the blast “Fire” entered through her eyes, destroying her soul and turning her into a pillar of salt.

6:22 Since then, for thousands of years, sodomy/homosexuality has always been **UNLAWFUL** (Deut. 23:17), carrying the **death**-penalty (Leviticus 20:13), and also regarded as immoral, until the last generation, when man has had the **AUDACITY**, not only to make it legal, but has tried to make it acceptable, if not compulsory, and it is now also rapidly becoming illegal to be a man.

6:23 It is very sad, that, after working so hard to become a man, over thousands of years, and finally making-it; they then find-out that it is much harder to be a man, and they try to go backwards, and they are readily-accepted and welcomed-back, by women.

6:24 A queer is a relatively new man, who decides that being a man is too difficult, and so, decides to try to be a woman, in a man’s body. Some even go to the extent of having themselves surgically-castrated, “voluntarily” (Deut. 23:1), and they will be punished, accordingly.

6:25 You can **NOT** go backwards; you are all under the shadow of the **DEATH-SENTENCE**; your **only** escape is **forwards** (John 3:18).

6:26 It was easy to destroy the queers/sodomites/homosexuals, in Sodom, because they were all concentrated in one place, and God could easily remove Lot and his family, and then destroy Sodom, without hurting any innocent people. Today, it is so widespread and intermixed with “normal” society, that God can not blast just them, without hurting too many innocent (?) people, so He has sent **AIDS** (Leviticus 20:13)(Romans 1:27).

6:27 Open your eyes and **see** the signs, and turn around, **before** it is **TOO** late.

6:28 Unfortunately **AIDS** has also attacked other non-believers, too, and once it has attacked **enough** innocent (?) people, perhaps man will revert to making homosexuality/sodomy illegal again, and live by God’s Laws, and not his own unlawful ones.

6:29 Gomorrah was destroyed, because of its promiscuity, perversion and sexual-exhibitionism, and because it was controlled by sexual, instead of love values.

6:30 It is very sad, that people do not know the **difference**, between sex and love. One million tons of sex will **never** equal one ounce (or gram) of love. Unfortunately, millions of people spend lifetimes looking for love, and, because they don’t know the difference, they mistakenly find sex. When they don’t get the spiritual-satisfaction, that they are seeking, they try harder, and mistakenly think, that, if they get enough sex, it will bring them spiritual (real) satisfaction, and it will not. It is a vicious-circle!

There are 3 kinds of sex:-

1. SEX — Pure ANIMAL lust.
2. Sex with feeling.
3. LOVE.

No amount of the first two, combined, will **ever** equal the third.

6:31 How can anyone expect to find love, when they are looking in all the wrong places? Look up, not down. How can you expect to see what is above you, when you are always looking downwards? Love is spiritual, and sex is animal. When the soul controls the animal; uses it for the benefit of another in true love, and giving instead of taking; the act of making love, becomes the nearest thing to “Heaven on Earth”.

6:32 The loving of two spirits, both in control of their animal bodies, and being **totally** unselfish; wanting only to give pleasure and love to their partner; asking nothing in return; uniting both bodies

and souls (as much as is possible within human-limitations), is the most heavenly experience possible on Earth, and is “Out of this world”.

6:33 Gomorrah was destroyed at the same time as Sodom, with a weapon so sophisticated, that it is beyond human-comprehension, and is nothing like silly, crude, human weapons, including nuclear weapons. The weapons on Earth are crude, children’s toys, that go “BANG!”, and can kill human-animals.

6:34 The ability to destroy a planet (nuclear-weapons) is insignificant, compared to the power of “The Force”.

6:35 God does not need crude, nuclear-weapons. If He just **THINKS** it, everyone is dead. Who do you think decides, **when** a person’s body will die, and then makes it happen?

6:36 You need not be terrified, by nuclear-weapons, because they can not kill your soul, which is the **REAL** you. Once you have 100% faith, in God, you will fear nothing and no-one. “Do **NOT** be afraid of those who can kill your **body**; fear **only** those who can kill your body and **soul** (the **real** you), with The **FIRE**” (Matt. 10:28). In other words, do not fear humans, or human-death, or the devil: fear **only** that you may be found **unworthy** on the Last-Day, and that your soul will be killed, in “The Fire”, by God and the Lamb (Prince Michael/Christ).

6:37 God could not make sex unlawful (only fornication), because of the need for human-reproduction, and because He wanted a man and woman to become one, and help each other, to create a stable, loving relationship, and family-unit, into which children could be born. The children could then grow-up in love-filled and harmonious surroundings, with a balanced outlook on life, having a solid-foundation, on which to build, in their adult-life. Having been taught already, the values of love (God), instead of the values of this world (mammon), by their parents’ example, in both words and deeds, they could then go out into the world, with a balanced mentality, and teach their own children, from their own experience, and perpetuate the process.

6:38 Knowing that promiscuity would lead to all kinds of problems, and animal, instead of spiritual values, God destroyed Gomorrah, and left the story of its destruction, as a deterrent to future generations. He also left a legacy, to remind the world, to be faithful and to keep His Laws. The legacy, to keep people on the right path, was called Gonorrhoea (Gomorrah).

6:39 Promiscuity became more widespread, and so did gonorrhoea, and God has sent progressively, stronger warnings, to try to keep people on the straight-and-narrow path:- syphilis; non-specific urethritis; Vietnam Rose and now HERPES.

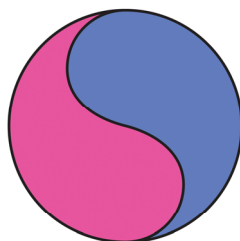
6:40 He cannot blast the promiscuous now, without hurting innocent people, and, in any case, the Last-Day is so close now, that He does not need to bother. HERPES is now turning many people away from promiscuity, as it was intended to do, and **AIDS**, even more so. Doctors and pharmacists will try to find cures, that will then help people to keep-on being promiscuous, thereby helping Satan, instead of God.

6:41 The “Mound of Venus”, leading to the sacred temple of love, which must not be desecrated, and/or defiled, by strangers.

Venereal diseases — sent by Venus.

**OPEN YOUR EYES!**

100% FEMALE = 1/2  
LADY, perfect wife  
and mum.



100% MALE = 1/2  
GENTLEMAN,  
perfect husband  
and dad

The Perfect One.

TRUTH and HONOUR in thought, word and deed.

Death (human), before dishonour of the soul.



## CHAPTER 7

**The choosing of Abraham and his Line.**

7:1 God chose Abraham, because he was non-religious, and the most **righteous** man available, at the time. The choice had absolutely nothing to do with nationality. Abraham dis-owned his nation, and left them, and moved completely away from them (Gen. 12:1).

7:2 Before God would trust Abraham enough, to give him a great **responsibility**, He had to be **sure**, that he would not fail Him. God therefore taught Abraham, little by little, testing him, every step of the way, and on the passing of tests, gave him still more enlightenment and **responsibility**.

7:3 After living for 100 years, and never being able to have children, God gave Abraham and his wife, a son. You must think carefully and deeply, about what that must have meant, to Abraham, who had always wanted a son and heir, and finally and **miraculously**, when he was 100 years old, God gave **him** a "**miracle**" son (Gen. 21:5).

7:4 Abraham, who was 100 years old, and his wife Sarah, who was 90 years old and well past child-bearing age, both laughed, when the angel told them that Sarah was to bear a son. Sarah was rebuked, because she contradicted the angel. The angel said, "Is anything too hard for the Lord?" (Do you not believe, that the Lord can bring back your time of child-bearing, and give you a son?) So they called the child Isaac, which means "laughter", in Hebrew.

7:5 A few years later; when Abraham had had the time, to get to know and love his son Isaac; God gave Abraham the penultimate test, because He had to be **sure** of Abraham's love; **total** obedience, and devotion to **Him**. **ONLY** if Abraham passed **THIS** test, could God trust him enough, to give **him**, personally, the **responsibility**, of bringing enlightenment, to a **very** dark world. This was because; **if** Abraham was "**Self**"-motivated, and not **totally** obedient to God; he may have used God's enlightenment for his own personal benefit, and not for the good of everyone (Matt. 10:37-38)(Sura 9:23-24).

7:6 The test, was to kill/sacrifice his own beloved "**miracle**" son, Isaac, whom he loved, more than anything on Earth. Just think, about what Abraham must have gone-through, and the agony, involved in killing his son, that he had waited 100 years to have. Abraham was on the point of killing his own, and only legitimate son, when God stopped him, and told him, that it was only a test, to see how much he loved God. Abraham passed the test, and the forfeit was then not taken, because the Lord **knew**, that Abraham was really going to kill and sacrifice his son, as God was reading his thoughts (Genesis 22:1, 13).

7:7 It is impossible to fool God, because He knows **everything** that **everyone** is thinking, **every** second of the day, in whatever human language they are thinking (Job 42:2)(Sura 2:77).

7:8 This is God's **usual** way. He tests everyone's **faith (trust)**, right to the **last** second, and then, **if** they ring true, the forfeit is not taken, or the danger will pass away. **If** they **lose** their faith, the forfeit will be taken, or the danger will overcome them, whichever is applicable.

7:9 Once having passed this exceptional test, Abraham had **proved** himself **worthy** of God's trust, and to carry the **responsibility**, of trying to teach his line, to be "children of God", by adoption.

7:10 God, as a special reward, even told Abraham, telepathically, where heaven is, but Abraham; not understanding that he was being spoken to telepathically; thought he was imagining it and just thinking to himself.

7:11 Whilst looking at the sky one night, Abraham saw the Morning Star and said to himself (God said to him, actually), "This is my Lord." (Sura 6:76).

7:12 Then the devil attacked him, mentally, and confused him, by showing him the Moon and saying, telepathically, "This is my Lord", and then, to really confuse him, the devil showed him the Sun, and other things, and said, "This is my Lord"; until Abraham didn't know what to think, and lost his reward from God.

7:13 A few generations later; from Abraham's line; a mother was tested for selfishness, and she decided: it was better to give up her son, than to risk his being murdered; showing unselfish and therefore real spiritual love (like Solomon's test for the two women - 1 kings 3:16, 28). She passed

the test, and was then considered worthy, to teach her son, how to be unselfish. God then arranged for her to have her son back, and for him to live: like Isaac (Abraham's test).

7:14 That woman was the mother of Moses, and not only did Moses live; but he became a great yet humble man. He grew-up strong in body and faith in God.

7:15 Moses was another great, non-religious man, who talked directly to God, and strove to do God's Will. He was another (adopted) "child of God", with child-like faith. He put his hand in the Lord's, and the Lord led him to greatness, and protected him from evil.

7:16 God worked many miracles for Moses, one of which was the "Burning" Bush, which was not really burning (energy, not fire) (Exodus 3:2).

7:17 Another was when God let Moses' spirit show through the flesh of his hand, in front of pharaoh, and his hand shone with a bright white light (Exodus 4:6)(Sura 7:108).

7:18 Then God parted the Red Sea, to let Moses' people escape, and to destroy the evil Egyptians, who were chasing them. Pharaoh believed, and led his people to believe, that he was greater than God. The Egyptians were arrogant; perverted; cruel, and guilty of incest and many other crimes.

7:19 Using water again, to destroy the Egyptians, gave God the opportunity to kill the human-animals, and to give their souls another chance, like He had done in the time of Noah (Exodus 14:28).

7:20 Comparing the Egypt of then, with the Egypt of today; when God said He would destroy Egypt, He was not joking.

7:21 During the remainder of Moses' life, God gave His Laws, cut into stone, with His finger (or a laser?), i.e. The 10 Commandments; The Book (Torah/Old Covenant or Testament, containing The Laws; the Statutes; the Judgements; the Economic Policy; the Agricultural Policy; Diet; etc.), for the world to live-by, for **EVER** (Matt. 5:18).

7:22 God's Laws are the **only** Laws of this planet, and, like God, are the same from the beginning of time, until now, and **FOREVER** (Malachi 3:6 & 4:4).

7:23 He also gave Moses, "The Ark of the Covenant", and told the people to come and talk to The Ark, when they wanted to communicate with God. At that time, people still had a very simple mentality, and so, instead of telling them to use telepathy, which would have been too much to comprehend, God gave them a dummy-transmitter. It was a material and inanimate object, **NOT** a **PRIEST**, so that the people would talk directly to God, and not have the blind priests leading the blind congregation. The Lord gave them this non-religious, material object, just to give them confidence, being something they could see and touch. It was also a place where they could store the Tablets of Stone, on which The 10 Commandments were written, and the 5 scroll Books of The Law; Statutes; Judgements; Economic Policy; Agricultural Policy and Diet; etc.

7:24 The building of "The Ark of the Covenant", would also be a test of the people's values, initially and permanently. God asked the people to give up their gold; silver; brass; precious stones and other valuables, to make The Ark, and related treasures.

7:25 This was to see if they loved worldly-treasures (mammon, the devil's values), more than they loved God. If they gave up these things, voluntarily, it would prove that they chose God, and heavenly values, in preference to worldly values. The future, and permanent test, would be to leave The Ark, etc., as a test; to see if they could resist the devil's tempting, to take back the precious metals and stones, etc., from which, it, and the other related treasures were built.

7:26 There are many references, in the Books of Moses, to God's **spaceship**, covered by a smoke-screen (cloud), which looked like a cloud of smoke, by day, and a fire, by night. In daylight, the smoke-cloud hid the **spacecraft** completely, but, by night, the lights onboard, and the engines (Exodus 40:38), gave-off a great glare, which mixed with the smoke-screen, and gave the impression (to people of a very simple mentality) of a fire in the sky, with great heat and thunder (?) and lightning (?) and strange noises (Exodus 19:16 & 20:18 & 24:15-17 & Numbers 9:15-16).

7:27 The people were told not to go near, and were afraid to do so, because of the heat. Some people never do as they are told and did, in the beginning, and were burned (Ex. 19:17, 21 & 20:18).

7:28 God also came down in a pillar of smoke, to talk to Moses (Ex. 33:9 & 34:5), so that the people could not see Him.

7:29 On one occasion, Moses' soul showed through his face, after he had been talking to God (Ex. 34:29-35), and the people were afraid, so he covered his face, with a veil.

7:30 The smoke-cloud, with the **spaceship** inside it, guided the people, and they followed it (Numbers 9:17-23 & 10:34-36), wherever it went. When it stopped, they stopped and camped, sometimes for days, and when it moved, they followed it.

7:31 The devil had to try to pull the people back, away from God, so he worked on their egos, making them arrogant and stubborn, because they thought that they were special in God's eyes. The Lord became angry with them, on many occasions. Once, when the people were complaining, the Lord burned some of them to death, and would have burned more of them, but Moses begged for them to be forgiven (Num. 11:1-2).

7:32 Over many generations, they became worse and worse, and Satan converted their belief into an organized-religion. They made up their own laws, customs and traditions (the Talmud), to allow themselves to break God's **Commandments** (Mark 7:6-13).

7:33 The problems arose, because the people stopped communicating **directly** with God, and started to listen to priests, and became the blind, being led by the blind (Matt. 15:14)(Hosea 4:9).

7:34 They eventually became so arrogant and blind, that, when Jesus came, the Jews refused to accept his "soul" (spirit-Being), as that of God's oldest Son, and they still do refuse to accept him, and his teachings. They also refuse to accept, that Mohammed brought more Messages, from God, into the world.

7:35 The devil has them so tied-up, in their religious **arrogance**, that he has been able to con them, perfectly, **TWICE**, into not listening to Jesus' and Mohammed's Messages from God, and **THEY** think that they are really smart.

7:36 It was their priests, and religion, that nailed the human-animal-body; that God's Son was using; onto the cross.

7:37 Their arrogance, in thinking that they are still God's chosen people, and that they are the only ones who will survive the Last-Day; when they claimed responsibility for the **murder** of Jesus, and refused to accept his teachings, clinging to their evil **RELIGION**, which is what killed Jesus; is absolutely ludicrous.

7:38 The cursing of the "Fig tree", which is the scriptural symbol for the Jews (Matt. 21:19-20), means that Jesus cursed the Jews, and they have remained cursed and punished, and hated and persecuted, ever since. This was done, in order to teach them that Talmudic Judaism is evil, and thereby encourage them to leave Talmudic Judaism; turn to The Torah, and partake of the New Covenant.

7:39 The Jews, 2000 years ago, said, "Let His blood be on us and on our children" (Matt. 27:25), meaning, let **US** be punished for murdering Him, instead of Pontius Pilate.

7:40 Jesus, and **ALL** of the Prophets, have taught **humility**, childlike faith and the destruction of selfishness, so that the devil has less chance to use your ego, to fool you. Whilst ever you have an **ego**, the devil can use it.

7:41 It is their **ARROGANCE**, in believing that they alone are chosen, above all other people, that has created anti-Semitism and supposedly caused Hitler, who was a Satanist and the anti-Christ (666 - Rev. 13:18 - Hitler claimed he would have a 1000 year Reich/rule, as the reign of Christ on Earth [yet to come]; incendiary-bombs, etc. - 13:13; Deutsch-Mark in the hand and Marx in the forehead - Rev. 13:16; resurrecting, i.e. giving life to the first beast, which had the wound by the sword and lived - 13:14, i.e. the Roman Empire - Hitler styled himself on the Roman Empire and used its emblems, i.e. the eagle and the swastika), who himself was an AshkeNAZI, (Genesis 10:3) Japhethite, not Semite, counterfeit-Jew (Revelation 2:9) who was financed and installed as Chancellor of Germany by Zionist, AshkeNAZI, Japhethite, not Semite, counterfeit-Jewish banksters (Revelation 3:9), to allegedly try to wipe-them-out, and the P.L.O. to hate them. Hitler was the midwife who facilitated the birth of the Zionist, AshkeNAZI, counterfeit-Jewish state in Israel.

7:42 The major factor in the war, between the Israelis and the P.L.O., is **RELIGIONS**. If they both get rid of their stupid, evil, organized-religions, there is no **REAL** difference between them; they are not only both gentiles, but also Venusians. Although the Arabs **are** Semites and the AshkeNAZI counterfeit-Jews are **NOT** Semites, but are Japhethites (Genesis 10:3) who therefore are **NOT** "God's Chosen" and have no Biblical God-given right to the Holy Land.

7:43 If they can not live together, peacefully, and share what they have, with each other, here on Earth, then God is **CERTAINLY not** going to let them come home, and will destroy **BOTH** nations, on the Last-Day, starting with all of the priests.

## CHAPTER 8

## The Shining Example. (The Light of the world.)

8:1 After trying, over and over again, to teach people to stay-away from religions, and to talk **ONLY** to Him for guidance; having already sent enlightenment to the many Prophets; God decided that the **only** solution was to send Prince Michael, and put Him in a human-animal, to show the way **YOU** have to be, to be able to go home.

8:2 So that people would know Jesus was special, God arranged the “miracle” Virgin-birth and sent a spaceship, to guide shepherds to the stable, and, later-on, Druid-kings to their **house**, so people would know that he was here. The kings, on returning to their own countries, would tell people what they had seen, and the news would spread.

8:3 The “**STAR**” of Bethlehem was a **spaceship**; it could not possibly have been a star. Can you tell when a star is over a stable? You can not even tell when a star is over a large country, never-mind a tiny stable. Remember too, that the “**STAR**” guided people who were walking, or on camels.

8:4 This was all done to show people: look; this man is different; take notice of him, and listen to what he says. What **DID** he say?

### “I AM THE WAY” (home).

8:5 I am the way, that each and every one of you **has to be**, **before** you can come home (John 10:7-9 & 14:2-6).

8:6 The Jewish people had become so evil, and arrogant (Ex. 33:5), with their customs and religious doctrines and traditions, that they refused to accept that Jesus was the promised Messiah, and that he brought the Living Word (John 1:1-5) of God (Mark 7:7-9). This shows how the devil uses your ego, to fool you.

8:7 Jesus disappeared, after his birth and the Druids’ visit, for more than 30 years, with the single exception of when he was 12 years old (Luke 2:42), at the Feast of the Passover, when he was talking to the priests in The Temple, and amazing them, with his great knowledge.

8:8 He disappeared, because he had to learn, in private, exactly what it was like, to submit to human limitations, and to be, to all intents and purposes, a normal human+being.

8:9 He had to learn everything, about all the different types and degrees of temptation, and how to overcome them. If he didn’t, he could not possibly help others, to overcome theirs, or be able to complete his mission. Before you can help anyone, you have to not only understand their problem, but how to solve it too. To do that, you have to have solved it yourself, many times over.

8:10 He had to experiment with women, and had to learn how to resist their temptation, because his mission was far too important, to let anyone, or anything, get in the way.

8:11 He needed time, to get used to controlling his human-animal-body, that Mary’s body had made, and that he was locked-inside-of. He had to learn to control it, to such a fine degree, that he could not be tempted, by love for a woman, into failing to complete his mission. Satan sent as many beautiful, sexy women as possible, to try to pull him away, and even offered to give him the whole world, if he would serve him, instead of God.

8:12 Jesus obviously could not start His work, until his body was in its late-thirties, because, as a teenager, no-one would take him seriously, and he would be far too inexperienced, in worldly-matters, to be able to cope with abuse and ridicule, without losing his temper. Jesus’ ministry was **NOT** from 30-33 years of age, but from 33-40 (Dan. 9:27) years of age. Today’s calendar is seven years out (in-arrears) and this year is actually 1993 A.D., not 1986. As it was; even in his late-thirties; he could not get the majority of the people to take him seriously.

8:13 Once his training was completed, he started to teach people to leave organized-religion, and go into their closets to speak to God. Jesus was pulling people away from the church and their organized-religion, and was teaching them by the sea and on the mountain-sides, and the priests were losing their

prestige, and the respect of the people, and their power over the people, and they were also losing **MONEY**. The churches' lucrative **business** was crumbling, so they had to find a way to stop Jesus, and they tried to trick him, into saying something, for which they could prosecute him (by their own laws/legislation, **NOT** God's Laws) and have him killed; but he was far too clever for them (Mark 12:13 & Luke 11:54 & 20:20).

8:14 The priests, who **CLAIM** to represent God, were trying to murder God's Son, "**LEGALLY**", when God says you must not murder. I say "**LEGALLY**", referring to their customs and traditions (the Talmud), that they had made up themselves, to allow themselves to break God's Laws. They made up their own laws, thereby making God's Laws obsolete (ineffective - Mark 7:9, 13), and gave **THEMSELVES** the right (?) to murder Jesus (Hosea 4:6)(John 16:1-4).

8:15 Today the situation is many times **WORSE**, because of men having made up so many thousands, of their own laws, to enable themselves (the rich) to break God's Laws, that mankind has forgotten that God's Laws (the Royal Perfect Laws of Liberty) even **EXIST**. God's Laws; Statutes and Judgements; etc., are the **ONLY** ones that exist, and **ALL** of today's, many **THOUSANDS** of **UNLAWFUL** human laws/legislation and judgements, do **not** exist, as far as God is concerned; except in your minds (Matt. 5:18). **Do NOT** be fooled — God is not mocked, for whatsoever a man sows, **THAT** shall he also reap (Galatians 6:7).

8:16 Anyone making up, administering or enforcing **UNLAWFUL** human laws/legislation and judgements, will be **SEVERELY** punished by God. The other people; who permit the making up of **UNLAWFUL** human legislation and judgements; punish themselves, because of the effect, that these **UNLAWFUL** and **UNJUST** laws have, on society. Men's **UNLAWFUL** and **UNJUST** laws/legislation also punish the innocent, more than the guilty.

8:17 Jesus gave the parable (illustrative story), of the vineyard (world), and the owner of the vineyard (God), and the husbandmen or workers (priests), and the servants of the owner (the Prophets), and the son of the owner (Prince Michael/Christ - Matt. 21:31-46 & Mark 12:1-13 & Luke 20:9-21).

8:18 Through the parable of the vineyard, Jesus was foretelling, that the priests, who had beaten and murdered God's Prophets (messengers), would murder His Son, and that God will destroy the priests and non-believers in "The Fire" on the Last-Day, if they do not repent. The Jewish people have never repented, because they refuse to accept, that Jesus was God's Son, **incarnated**, and to follow His teachings and example.

8:19 The New Testament is **ABSOLUTELY FULL**, of messages against priests; their organized-religions; lawyers and politicians.

8:20 It was the **PRIESTS** and their **RELIGION**, that had Jesus nailed on the cross; leaving a **PERMANENT** testimony to the world, of how priests and organized-religions belong to Satan, and had murdered the human-animal, that was worn by Christ, God's Son.

8:21 Just **HOW** obvious does it have to **be**, before **you** can **see** the **TRUTH**? After all Jesus said, and went through on the cross, to show that organized-religion is wrong; there are more religions today, than ever before.

8:22 You can be sure that on Prince Michael/Christ's second-coming, when he brings the **SAME** message again (the message and truth will **NEVER** change), all the priests in the world (Satan's unwitting employees), and especially the pope, will be the first to call him insane and a blasphemer. The pope will probably try to excommunicate him, and tell him that he (Prince Michael) will never go to heaven, for saying that God is his Father. What a joke! It is the pope who will **NEVER** go to heaven. Heaven is Christ's home, He is the Prince of heaven. The pope, however, is a servant of Satan and will burn, with him.

8:23 The priests all have their very lucrative businesses to protect, and their position of respect, and power over the people, to protect too.

8:24 On the second-coming, Christ will **not** be called Jesus, because he will have a **new** human-name (Rev. 3:12), and he will, first of all, try to peacefully destroy **ALL** organized-religions. The priests and religious people will say that he is the false prophet, but it is organized-religion, and its false interpretations and teachings, that is the false prophet, as it **ALWAYS** has been. Hopefully he will succeed, whilst in human-form, because **THIS TIME** it will **NOT** just be a gesture, but a **LAST** chance, and the Last-Day will be right behind him (Sura 43:61), and you will already have had almost 2000 years, to get it **RIGHT** and go home.

8:25 You are still here. Why? If I were **you**; I would be very worried and be doing my **UTMOST**, to be like Jesus. Perhaps you all **WANT** to die?

8:26 Christ explained everything; about where he (and **you**) came from; and what you each have to do, to go home. He explained that he was the soul, inside the “son of Mary”, and that he was zillions of years old, when the body, that he was using, was less than 50 years old (John 1:15 & 8:57-58 / King of kings’ Bible, John 8:48-49 & 17:24). He also explained that Mary was **NOT** his mother, and that her body, **only** made the **body**, that he was **using** (John 6:42 & Matt. 12:47-50; 22:45 & Mark 3:31-35 & Luke 8:19-21), but that she did **NOT** make him.

8:27 **CHRIST** explained that, not only was he **NOT** Jewish, but that he was not from this planet (John 7:34-36 & 8:23 / King of kings’ Bible, John 8:14; 17:14 & 18:36), and about the spirit, being spirit, and the flesh, being flesh (John 3:6), and that the spirit is the **ONLY** thing which is important (John 6:63), and that the body is worthless.

8:28 “Let the dead bury their dead”, which means that those people, that honour the body and the persons of men (kings; queens; presidents; priests; etc.; etc.), and worldly-treasures, and thereby are still condemned to death, should bury what **THEY** value. A dead body is only a worthless lump of dead meat, that never was a person, just an animal-body that they used, and the **REAL** person is still alive (their soul); but only until the Last-Day (Matt. 8:22). People are only sad at funerals, for selfish reasons, i.e. because they feel sorry for themselves. They should feel glad for the person whose body has died, because they have moved-on, to their next lesson.

8:29 Do not be afraid of those who can kill your body, fear only those who can kill your soul, on the Last-Day (Matt. 10:28 & Luke 12:4-5), i.e. God and His soldiers (guardian angels).

8:30 **Seek** the truth and you will find it. How can you expect to find the truth, when you are not seeking (Luke 11:9-13), and are wasting all your time, watching soap-operas and sport on television, or are looking in the wrong places, i.e. organized-religions?

8:31 Jesus told you **EVERYTHING** that you **NEED** to know, including that, **IF** you earned your right to go home, **you** would be angels **again** (Matt. 22:30 & Luke 20:34-36 & John 10:34), and about re-incarnation (Luke 20:38)(John 9:2).

8:32 He said which planet is heaven (Rev. 2:28 & 22:16 / K. of k. 30:16), which was confirming Isaiah 14:12, “How you are fallen from heaven, Lucifer (Satan/Iblis), son of the Morning (Star)!” (king James version, which is the **AUTHORISED** version, and the second most accurate), which was confirmed again later, by the Koran (Sura 53:49 & 86:1-4).

8:33 He told you exactly what you **HAVE** to do, to **EARN** the right to go home: “**I AM** the door, **NO** man goes home to God, **except** if he is like me” (John 10:7-9); “**I AM The Way (home)**, the truth and the life” (John 14:2-6), which means:- I am the way **you** have to be; what I am telling you is the **truth**; and I am The Way to eternal-life (immortality).

8:34 Greater love than this has no man; that he lays down his life (human-life), for his friends (John 15:13). Jesus did it for his enemies, i.e. all of you (Luke 9:55).

8:35 He that loves his life, in this world, and likes being an animal, and collecting worldly treasures and wealth, shall lose his soul (**die** in The Fire, on the Last-Day), and he who **hates** his human-life, in this world, and doesn’t like being an animal, and having worldly wealth, at the expense of others, and who always fights for good, no matter what the cost, shall win his **freedom**; **immortality** and right to go **home** (John 12:25 & Mark 8:34-38)(Sura 16:104-111).

8:36 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man (worldly-wealth) to go to heaven (Matt. 19:24).

8:37 Do **not** collect treasures on Earth, where moths and rust destroy them, and thieves break-in and steal them. Earn treasures in heaven, where they are safe for ever; which means: earn favour with God, by being and doing like Jesus, and thereby earn your pardon, and go home to heaven.

8:38 Why exchange your right to go home to heaven, and to live for ever, for **ALL** the treasure in this world (Luke 16:19-31), that you can **never** keep (Luke 12:19-21), and **certain**-death? What good will it do **you**, to own the whole world, for a few years, and pay for it by losing your immortal soul, for ever? “All the money you made will never buy back your soul.” **EVERYTHING**, in this temporary world, is **NOT** worth **ONE** soul (Zephaniah 1:18).

8:39 The American-Indians **had** it right, **until** the greedy white-man went and ruined everything for them. The white-men went to America to have a fresh-start, and to leave all the things they disliked, behind them. Instead of which, they took it all with them, and then inflicted it on the Indians. The

white-men lied, and cheated the Indians; who were honourable and friendly people; that was when they weren't **murdering** the Indians. The Indians welcomed the early settlers and helped them to survive, teaching them what they could and couldn't eat, and about snakes and hunting, and survival in general. The settlers repaid them, and their kindness, with lies, deceit and death. The Indians lived **with** nature, in harmony, in an idyllic existence, until the white-man arrived, and began to systematically **murder** them, almost to extinction, because of greed. Once the black-slaves were given their freedom, they complained of being classed as second-class citizens, whilst the poor Indians, whose country it had been for thousands of years, were not even considered to be citizens, or even human-beings.

8:40 The Indians tried to teach the white-man, to live in harmony **with** nature, to ensure their own survival. The **arrogant** white settlers ignored the Indians' advice, calling them **IGNORANT** savages, and continued to destroy and pollute the country, until the pollution became **so bad**, that they **had to** consider it a **real** threat. It became **so bad**, that, in the last generation, a new subject emerged in universities; called **ECOLOGY**; which is about **protecting** nature and the environment. **IN OTHER WORDS**, it took the **ARROGANT** "intelligent" white-man, **HUNDREDS OF YEARS**, to find-out, that the "**ignorant**" savages/Indians were **RIGHT**, and much **MORE intelligent** than themselves.

8:41 In more recent times, the "civilized (?)" world has "re-educated (?)" the Indians, and other under-developed nations, into believing that they **NEED (?)** their consumer-products. The consumer-society first of all creates a "**need (?)**", and then supplies that need; just like a drug-pusher creates a need for drugs, so that he then has a life-long customer, for his merchandise. Addiction to material-things is very similar. Advertising creates the need (?) and then comes the **SUPPLY**.

8:42 The materialistic-society taught the Indians, and other non-materialistic natives, of other under-developed (?) countries, to feel that they need material goods, so that they then have another market for their products. The second benefit to the big businessman and corporations, then; once they have these peoples **HOOKED** on their products; is that they can use this want, to steal from; use; abuse and manipulate the natives, **away** from living **with** God and nature, and into learning Satan's evil ways, i.e. serving mammon (materialism).

8:43 Mahatma Gandhi understood all of this, and managed to defeat the British, without aggression, **PEACEFULLY**, by refusing to be materialistic, and teaching his people to go back to their old ways, and not to buy British goods, which caused terrible unemployment in Britain, and forced the British to give-in, to some of Gandhi's wishes. Gandhi won, by playing the British at their own game, and hitting them where it hurts materialistic people, i.e. in their pockets.

8:44 Today, in various parts of the world, the natives are cutting down vast areas of the rain-forests, destroying the forests and their natural environment and wild-life, for money, to buy material goods that they don't **REALLY** need.

8:45 The rain-forests are the world's greatest supply of life-giving **OXYGEN**, without which, the whole of mankind and nature will die.

8:46 **OXYGEN** for life, in exchange for money, and death, to buy things that they do **NOT** need. The rain-forests, in producing oxygen, also get rid of carbon-dioxide from the atmosphere, so that it not only doesn't poison everyone, but also doesn't cause a "green-house effect", which will over-heat the planet, and change all the world's weather-patterns (2 Esdras 5:5), melt the ice-caps and destroy everything.

8:47 They are selling what does **NOT** belong to them, to buy death for **EVERYONE**. **GOD** owns the rain-forests and the whole planet.

8:48 These peoples have lived, quite happily, without all these goods, for thousands of years, so why should they **NEED** them now?

8:49 Where is the world going to take, all of its money, to buy **OXYGEN**, when there is none-left?

8:50 First you send in missionaries, to teach them Satan's religions, and about all the wonderful inventions, and teach them possessiveness, and convince them that they **own** the land, and then, that they **need** to become materialistic, and then they are **HOOKED**. The stage is then set for Satan to lead them on his merry dance into "The Fire", with **you**.

8:51 The **ONLY** thing that you **NEED** is **GOD**, and to survive and go home, and anything else is a want, **NOT** a **NEED**.

8:52 Before you buy anything, ask yourself, if it will help your spiritual growth, and help you to go home. If it won't help you to be able to go home, you **DON'T NEED** it.

### **Don't let Satan con you!**

8:53 You did **not** come here to **destroy** and **pollute** nature, and **exterminate** the animals; **you came here to learn to be good**. Man is trying to destroy nature, and the day that he succeeds, you are all dead, and you all think you are sane. This planet belongs to God and the animals, **NOT** to you, and the animals have **more** right to be here, than you do. It is **THEIR** home, **NOT** yours, and they have the **RIGHT** to survive.

8:54 The animals are not polluting, and trying to destroy nature and themselves, or you. Neither do they poison themselves with smoking, drinking alcohol and taking drugs. **YOU** are the only ones **STUPID** enough to do that, and you have the **audacity** to call **them, DUMB** animals, and to think that you are better than them, and that you have more right to be here than they do.

### **What arrogance and stupidity!**

8:55 **You** are evil, they aren't, and they are better than you, and when you have been destroyed, they will still be alive (Gen. 8:21 & Ezekiel 39:17-20). Animals only kill to eat, and in self-defence, as God intended. They do not kill for "**pleasure**", like you evil creatures do. **LEARN** from the animals and nature, like the Indians did, and become environmentalists.

### **STOP** being so arrogant; blind and stupid!

8:56 In spiritual and therefore **REAL** matters of life, the Indians **were** hundreds of years in **FRONT** of the white-man. Unfortunately, the white-man was ahead of the Indians in technology. The bow and arrow was no match for the gun.

8:57 The Indians were friendly and honourable, and a God-fearing people (The Great White Spirit - which He **really** is, showing that the Indians were ahead of the white-man in spiritual-matters), respecting and worshipping Wakan Tanka - The Great White Spirit, also known as Manitou.

8:58 The Indians appreciated spiritual, and not worldly values, owning only the necessities of life, and moving **FREELY** about, on **GOD's** land. They moved South in the Winter, and North in the Summer, searching-out the best climatic-conditions to live in.

8:59 The Indians did not have the **audacity**, to say that they **OWNED** the land, because they **KNEW** that it belonged to God, **NOT** them, and that God graciously allowed them to live on it, and provided them with food, water and the means to create shelter.

8:60 When the white-men asked the Indians to sell them some of "their" land, the Indians laughed at them, but; being friendly and not wanting to upset or offend their new friends; they humoured the "simple-minded" white-men; agreed to accept their money and play their silly game, because it seemed to make them feel better, and happier.

8:61 How can people **OWN** land? It belongs to God! How have people managed to pay God, for their title-deeds? Why do people always want to own things? The more you own, the more problems you have. The more you have, the more there is to protect from thieves, or to clean, or to go wrong and to have to have repaired, or to be replaced. It is **SELF**-perpetuating and a **vicious-circle**, eventually turning the materialistic person into a **SLAVE**, to his own possessions, and their maintenance and perpetual increase. You **CAN** break the circle and get **OFF** the treadmill, if you **WANT** to. **You** do not own your possessions; **they own you**.

The love of money is the root of evil,  
Simplicity is the best way!  
**Always** seek the **simple** things of life.

8:62 It is **NOT** the man who has the **MOST** that is rich; but the man who **NEEDS** the **LEAST**. The man who needs the least is rich, because he has more **freedom** - not being a **SLAVE** to material possessions (mammon) - and he does not have to slave-his-life-away, to obtain material objects that he can never keep, either for himself or his wife.



8:63 Nothing in this world lasts for ever, and nothing is perfect, as an incentive, to leave the things of this world, and go home, where things **are** perfect; and **live** for ever.

8:64 Even Jesus was not perfect, whilst he was in this world, and he said so openly (Matt. 19:17 & Luke 18:19).

8:65 It is not possible to be absolutely perfect, whilst wearing a human-animal-body, with all the temptation of this world.

8:66 The fact, that even Jesus was not perfect, should give everyone more encouragement, to strive harder, to be like him.

8:67 He told you how to get God's help and guidance, to overcome your temptation, by **DOING** God's Will — The Lord's Prayer, N.B. "**YOUR** Will shall be **DONE** on Earth, as it **IS** done in heaven" (Matt. 6:10 & 7:21 & 12:50), and by keeping the **COMMANDMENTS**, including the eleventh (John 13:34 & 15:12) and twelfth (Matt. 7:1), that he gave personally to the disciples (Matt. 5:19 & John 14:21 & Rev. 14:12 & 22:14 / King of kings' Bible, Rev. 14:12 & 30:14).

8:68 To get God's help, Jesus said that you **HAVE TO BE BORN AGAIN IN THE SPIRIT** (John 3:3-6), and **become** like little children (Matt. 18:3-4 & Mark 10:15 & Luke 18:17), with child-like (100%), **NOT** childish, faith and trust in God's protection.

8:69 Being "born again of the spirit", means that you must be born again **AS** your spirit, and **STOP** thinking of yourself as being a human, and **START** to think of yourself as being your **REAL** self - your spirit (soul) - and act accordingly. Whilst-ever you think of yourself as being a human, and think in a human-way, you automatically condemn yourself, to always being a human, until you are executed on the Last-Day.

8:70 You **MUST** become your spirit (real self) and control the body, and **NOT** the other way round, where the animal-body controls you.

8:71 God's secrets are hidden, from those who "think" they are wise; prudent; and who are arrogant, and are revealed to babes (Matt. 11:25 & Luke 10:21)(people born again in the spirit — Matt. 18:3-4 & Luke 10:21 & John 3:3).

8:72 "God is a spirit and they that worship Him, must worship Him in, and with their spirit (Being), and in truth (John 4:24)." **Always** being **TRUTHFUL**.

8:73 Jesus explained that mothers, and fathers, are not **really** your mother and father, but that the bodies, that they are **using**, made the body that **you** are **using**, but they did **NOT** make your **soul**, any more than **their** parents' bodies made **their** souls (Matt. 12:47-50 & John 6:42). That does **NOT** mean that you should disown them, or treat them any differently.

8:74 He also explained that, when you start to do God's Will, "a man's enemies **WILL BE** the people of his own household" (love your enemies into changing), because the devil will use them and human-animal emotion, to try to pull you back from doing God's Will (Matt. 10:34-37 & Luke 12:51-53 & 14:26, 27, 33). Satan will use the members of **your** family, because they are the nearest to you, and are the people you appreciate most, and of whom you **normally** take the most notice, and whose advice you **usually** cherish and respect (Micah 7:6).

8:75 Satan **will** use them, **without** their knowing or understanding what they are doing, so, you can not blame them, directly, for their words or actions. They will try to advise you, whilst **genuinely believing**, that they have your best interests, at heart. However, they will be advising you, from a **MATERIAL** and human point of view, **NOT** a spiritual point of view, because they do not **KNOW** about spiritual-matters and God's magic. They do not **KNOW** that God is **REAL**, and they do not know, what you will have already found out, from God Himself, since you started to talk to Him **DIRECTLY** and properly, and started doing His Will for you.

8:76 **DON'T** get upset; be **firm**, and strive to convince them that **you** are right. Don't let Satan trick you into becoming angry, and making the situation worse; and **don't** run away. Explain to them calmly and lovingly, the magic of **DIRECT** communication with God **HIMSELF**, and love them into seeing your point of view, and strive to get them to talk to God, **DIRECTLY**, themselves. If you don't, they are all going to **die** on the Last-Day, and you don't want that to happen to people you love. Do you?

**LOVE** conquers all.

8:77 Jesus also said that there can be no “Sitting on the Fence”, and that there is **NO** middle-ground. He who is not **FOR** me, is **AGAINST** me (Matt. 12:30). Those who are **not on** God’s side, **doing** God’s Will, and actively **fighting** for good, are actually **helping Satan to win**. Those who do nothing are **ALLOWING** the Devil to win, and so, are **REALLY** helping him. They are only cheating themselves really, because, by allowing Satan to win, they are helping to make the world a worse place, and they have to live in it, on top of which, they are not earning their right to go home.

8:78 Jesus said that you can **NOT** serve mammon (material-values) and God, at the same time (Matt. 6:24), because, if you love material goods, you will **NOT** be **ABLE** to fight for God, because you will be afraid of losing your material possessions, or your human-life, or both.

8:79 **THAT** is when you need **FAITH**, in God’s protection and His promise of eternal-life!

8:80 He that gains his life, in this world, shall lose it, and he who loses his human-life, for the sake of all, shall gain his eternal-life and his right to go home (Mark 8:34-38). This means, that he who allows Satan to intimidate him, into not fighting for good, always playing-it-safe, to protect his worthless human-life, and worldly and therefore temporary possessions, shall lose his soul/Being (real life), in “The Fire”, and that he who fights for justice and the good of all, without fear, because of his **REAL** faith in God, shall win his soul’s pardon, freedom, and right to go home.

8:81 Jesus explained about spiritual levels, when he said, in Mark 12:32-34, to the scribe, that, because of his answers to Jesus, and his mental-attitude, he was not far from the Kingdom of God. This meant that he was on a high spiritual-level, and did not have much more to learn, before he could go home; always providing that he did not lose his faith, and **allow** himself to be scared, or bribed off, by Satan, and go backwards.

8:82 Jesus also taught about the laws of Karma, with what he said to all the blind, crippled or sick people that he healed, using “The Force”. He said that because of their faith, right then, at that moment in time, their sins were forgiven them, and to **GO AND SIN NO MORE**. This was **NOT** referring to the sins of the present-lifetime that they were living. They had been very sinful; evil; arrogant and selfish, in their previous-lifetime, and so they had been locked-inside bodies that were born crippled, or blind, etc., to punish them for the evil, and harm, that they had done to others, in their previous-lifetime (John 9:2). Being blind, or crippled, etc., would not only punish them, but also teach them **HUMILITY**, being now dependent upon the charity of other people; perhaps even the same people they had hurt - ironic? - Divine Justice.

8:83 Blindness would teach them to value spiritual-things and love, instead of material-things, because they could not see material-things, thereby making them of less value, and less desirable. They had obviously been very materialistic, in their previous-life, craving things of worldly beauty, and hurting many relatively good people, in order to obtain these things.

8:84 **BEWARE**, all you materially-rich people, who are **poor** in spirit, especially you who sell misery and death, to obtain worldly **VALUELESS** treasures (Luke 16:19-31)! You know who you are, and what is **MORE** important, so does God (Matt. 19:24).

8:85 You are **ALWAYS**, **EXACTLY** where, and who, you have earned the right to be, by **ALL** your past actions and thoughts, in eternal-time — **PERFECT KARMA**.

8:86 It is not a crime to be poor, in worldly goods. On the contrary, it is a crime to be rich, in worldly goods, and you have been selling your soul, to obtain them. God, however, will not allow you to give these things back to Him, on your human’s death, to buy back your soul, and, in any case, they were never **REALLY** yours, they were only **LOANED** to you by Satan, in payment for doing his wishes. These things don’t even belong to Satan, they belong to **GOD**, because He owns the **WHOLE** world. He created it all, and doesn’t want any of it. He, being spirit, has no needs. What would God want silly worldly treasures for? The devil has conned you **AGAIN! NEVER** under-estimate the devil’s cunning! That is why you have to cling to God, and trust **ONLY** Him and **His** guidance, and not your own wisdom (?), so that Satan can not fool you, again. That is why the first **COMMANDMENT** is the **FIRST** and most important **COMMANDMENT** of all, and all the other **COMMANDMENTS** hang upon it.

8:87 Learn true and lasting values — the values of heaven, i.e. love and unselfishness.

8:88 Blessed are the poor, in worldly possessions, who are rich in spirit, i.e. heavenly-wealth, for theirs will be the Kingdom of heaven (Matt. 5:3).

8:89 “**INDIVIDUAL** socialism”, from personal choice, is the **ONLY** way (Jesus). You did **not** come here to have a good time (which usually actually means a **bad** time), and collect material wealth, **you**

**are in prison, on “Death-Row”**, and you came here to learn to be good; earn your pardon; and right to go home; or, if not; be executed.

8:90 Jesus used “The Force” to work the miracles in the New Covenant. **When** you have “blind faith”; which does not **really** mean blind, it **means** 100% (total) faith in God, with your eyes (human and spiritual) **WIDE**-open, to all the angles from which Satan can use people to attack you; you can then become a channel for “The Force”. If you do not have blind faith, you block the channel, and “The Force” can neither flow through you, nor into you, to heal you.

8:91 “The Force” came from God and flowed through Jesus, and he directed it, into the people who had unblocked-channels (blind faith), and “The Force” cured them. God, through Jesus, **ONLY** cured the people who had **total** faith that Jesus was His Son incarnated, and that he **could** cure them.

8:92 Your (100%) faith (in God’s power and in me) has made you whole, and your sins (from your previous-lifetime, which caused you to be blind; crippled or sick, as a punishment in this lifetime) are forgiven you. Go and sin no more (John 9:2).

Are **YOUR** channels unblocked yet?

8:93 Faith is the **key** to the “magic” door - the door to miracles, and a God-guided life, walking always in the Healing Light, and the entrance to the Kingdom of God, and the return of your **IMMORTALITY**; real memory; identity and super-human powers.

8:94 Samson used “The Force” to pull down the heathen temple; David’s stone was guided by “The Force” to kill Goliath; “The Force” parted the Red Sea; etc.; etc.; etc.

8:95 Jesus was transfigured on the mountain, and his face shone like the Sun, because his soul (Being of Light, Ch. 1) was shining through his face (like Moses), and his clothes were white and shining, “as white as the light, and whiter than anything on Earth could make them” (Matt. 17:2 & Mark 9:3 & Luke 9:29). This was caused by a force-field, put around him to protect the body, that he was using, from the heat and effects of the spaceship. Then, after God had finished speaking to Jesus, a “**bright**” cloud came over the disciples, and the smoke of the cloud engulfed them (Luke 9:34), and God said, “This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear him” (Matt. 17:5). How then, can Christ (the spirit within the man) **not** be the Son of God, when God Himself said so? God **NEVER** lies; lies are Lucifer the Devil’s invention (John 8:44 / King of kings’ Bible, John 8:35).

8:96 Jesus said that you must **NOT** be priests (Matt. 23:8), and that you must **NOT LISTEN TO PRIESTS** (Matt. 15:14 & 16:12 & 23:9, 13, 24), but to go into your closets (in private) to speak to God, and **DO** His Will. He said that you **MUST DO** and **LIVE** the Lord’s Prayer (Matt. 6:9-15), not just repeat it like a silly parrot, that does not **UNDERSTAND** what it is saying, and that includes the singing of hymns and the communal, or individual, saying of written-prayers.

8:97 Repeating written-prayers, once a week, or up to 5 times a day, is **NO** good, because the rest of the time you are automatically talking to Satan (Matt. 6:7).

8:98 Praying, **MEANS**, talking to God, mentally (telepathically), **24 hours a day**, **EVERY** day, and **CONSULTING** Him on **EVERYTHING**, and getting His guidance and help, to enable you to be able to **DO** His Will (Sura 42:38)(Ephesians 6:18 & 1st. Thessalonians 5:17).

8:99 Initially, it will be a conscious **effort**, but, eventually, when you have had **enough** practice, it will become as natural and unconscious an effort, as breathing.

8:100 If you are not actually talking, you must still continue to listen, and acknowledge His presence, and the contact; keeping the line open. The moment you break, or allow the contact to be broken, you are allowing an opening for Satan to use, and he will “jump straight-in, with both feet.”

8:101 Christ foretold of his Second Coming, to his disciples, at the “Last Supper”. He told them that he had many things, still to tell them, but that they could not bear to hear them yet (John 16:12), but that the time would come (his Second Coming), when he would not talk in proverbs, or parables, and would show them clearly about God (John 16:25 & Rev. 10:7).

8:102 He said the Second Coming would be, at a time when they would not think that he was coming (Luke 12:40), and that he would enlighten the whole world (Matt. 24:27, **N.B.** Luke 17:24-37 & Rev. 10:7), and that God’s truth (Gospel) must be **PUBLISHED**, amongst all nations (Mark 13:10). He said that the churches and their riches would be demolished (Luke 21:5-6), and that all **REAL** and **PRACTISING** believers, of **ALL NATIONS**, who had the mark of God in their foreheads (direct-communication with God), would survive the Last-Day (Luke 13:29).

8:103 Do **you** have the mark? Jesus left a question about the Second Coming: “Nevertheless when the Son of man comes, shall he find faith on the Earth?” (Luke 18:8). What do **you** think? Is there **faith** on the Earth today?

8:104 Jesus said, if any man **does** God’s Will, God will **prove** to him, whether Jesus’ teachings are **true**, or whether Jesus has made them up himself (John 7:17).

8:105 You have had 2000 years to test his teachings, and find-out if they **are** true, and yet **you** are still here. Why?

### **WHY?**

*The Bible is not just a Book of nice stories. It contains the Old **COVENANT** and the New **COVENANT** (contract/Testament), and is a **map** for **your** spiritual-journey of **self-perfection**. **YOU** have to **BECOME** Abraham, to **begin** the journey, and then **become** Isaac; Jacob/Israel; Joseph; Moses; the Prophets and then **FINALLY** Jesus.*

## CHAPTER 9

**The birth of Christianity as yet another religion.**

*Dictatorship; Communism and Capitalism are **all** wrong.  
Jesus was The Right Way.*

9:1 After Jesus had ascended (Acts 1:9) into a “cloud” (**cloud?** - spaceship - Matt. 17:5); and his soul/spirit-being (Christ) had been released from the “son of Mary”, and had become his **REAL** self again, i.e. Prince Michael, and had gone home to the Morning Star; and the disciples had written the New Testament; Satan had to work fast, to find a way to undo all the good work.

9:2 Satan, therefore, decided to use his most successful weapon, i.e. religions, and had to find a way to turn the teachings into yet another organized-religion. The devil succeeded, and called it Christianity, even after all that Jesus went through, to show that organized-religions are wrong, and that they belong to the devil, **NOT** God or Christ.

9:3 It was the counterfeit-Jewish **RELIGION** and their **PRIESTS**, that nailed Jesus onto the cross. Many true racial Jews accepted the New Covenant.

9:4 With the passage of time and the devil’s influence, people, **as usual**, became **apathetic**, and decided that they could not possibly be like Jesus, because he could walk on water and could do magic tricks, so they stopped striving to be like him. N.B. John 14:12.

9:5 People decided that, instead of striving to be **like** Jesus, they would make graven-images, of the worthless human-animal he had used, even though it is against The 10 **COMMAND**ments, and make a new organized-religion, and just go to church one day a week. That was **much easier** than striving to **live** like, and **be** like, Jesus.

9:6 They also decided, that they would celebrate his birthday and his crucifixion, and have now made, what they falsely **claim** was his body’s birthday, into a sick-joke, turning it into an excuse to make money.

9:7 Some of the evil people, who worship the devil’s standard, (money) make billions, whilst the others are relatively good, for one day a year, and are bad for all the rest. They believe that because they are what they **think** is relatively good, on Christ’s **supposed** birthday, which is **really** a pagan feast-day, that that makes everything alright.

9:8 Do **you** think that God is **stupid**, and that **you** can get **away** with **that**?

**You can not fool God, He knows everything that you are thinking.  
You are **only** fooling yourselves!**

9:9 I came to make **every** day Christ’s day and not one paltry day a year. In any case, it was on April 12th of 7 B.C., not Dec. 25th of 1 A.D.

9:10 How **could YOU** do **that** to **ME**? I **abhor** Christmas, as I **told** you in the Revelation (2:6, 15). Christmas day should now be abolished, and you should all do what I said, and love each other, and make it like Christ’s Day, every day, by becoming more like Christ, every day.

9:11 By giving money and expensive toys and presents to children; instead of giving your time, and love and understanding, the whole year round; you are teaching your children to worship mammon (money), instead of love (God), and they, in their turn, then teach their children and grand-children, and so on, in a **vicious-circle**.

9:12 Don’t deprive your children of your love, and your precious time, by working like lunatics, and almost killing yourselves, to give them money and expensive toys. They do not **need** money, and they only **break** their toys. They **NEED** love. Give them **love**, not emotion, and your time and understanding. Teach them love and the God-standard, **NOT** the gold-standard (devil’s standard).

9:13 Mothers **must** get **back** into the home, with their children, taking care of them and their needs, and playing with them, instead of working, leaving them **alone** to play with strangers and expensive toys.

9:14 How can a child grow up well adjusted and balanced, in surroundings that lack love, and the harmony, that love brings with it?

9:15 I may as well have stayed at home, and not wasted my time, or suffered the agony of the Crucifixion, for all the notice that you have taken of me.

9:16 There are more religions now, than ever before, and the **priests teach the breaking of the COMMANDMENTS** (idolatry, etc.), of whom, the pope is by far the **worst**. All the priests on this planet **think** that they are working for God, but they are **really** working for the devil, by teaching and perpetuating organized-religions, and thereby **preventing** people from having their own **direct-contact** with the Lord (Matt. 23)(Hosea 4:9 & Malachi 2:1-3).

9:17 The catholic cardinals even wear the Devil's colours - **red** - and the others wear **black** (darkness and evil). I have never seen a priest wearing God's colours.

9:18 I said do **not** be a **priest** (Matt. 23:8), and yet the priests are waiting for my Second Coming, thinking that I am going to come and be their friend. **How stupid can they be?** I said to the Jewish priests, that they encompassed land and sea to make a convert, and that when they have made a convert, he is then twice as much a child of Hell, than the priests themselves (Matt. 23:15). I also said that even the publicans (tax-collectors), and prostitutes, would go into the Kingdom of God, **before** the priests (Matt. 21:31).

9:19 Read **ALL** of Matt. 23, and substitute the word priest for rabbi; lawyers for scribes; and politicians for Pharisees. Rabbis, scribes and Pharisees were the priests; lawyers and politicians of that time.

9:20 On the Last-Day, the pope; the priests and **ANYONE** who teaches organized-religion, will be the first into The Fire (Matt. 5:19-20)(Sura 57:27).

9:21 There is **no such thing** as a **christian** priest; except **in your minds**. It is **NOT POSSIBLE** for there to be such a thing as a Christian priest. I said that anyone, who believes in me, must **NOT** be a priest, or religious teacher (Matt. 23:8)(Sura 9:31), and that there is only **ONE** teacher - **ME** - and to call no **MAN** upon the Earth your father, because you have only one Father - God in heaven (Matt. 23:9).

9:22 How is it possible then, that there are thousands of men on Earth, who claim to be something it's **IMPOSSIBLE** to be, i.e. a **Christian priest**? Many of them even have the audacity to call themselves Father, the worst of whom, by far, is the pope, who has the **SUPREME audacity** to not only call himself Father (Matt. 23:9), but the Sainted or Holy **Father**. That **means** that he is **blasphemously claiming to be** God the (Holy) **Father**. **Read 2 Thessalonians 2:3, N.B. v 4 then 7 & Revelation 17:5, 7-9, 18.**

### **Why did the Crucifixion have to happen, and what did it mean?**

9:23 **THE PASSOVER** - 1500 B.C. - foreshadowing the Second. The British (Israel) were in Egypt, in slavery, under the rule and laws of evil men. The word British is Hebrew and means the "People of the Covenant", that means, the "People Israel of the Covenant".

9:24 The Passover was where the "Angel of Death" passed-over the houses of the Israelites, and killed the first-born of Egypt, from **EVERY** household, including the pharaoh's (king).

9:25 It foreshadows the Second, because a lamb was sacrificed, and its blood used, to paint over the door of every Israelite house, to save them from death, just as the death of **THE "Lamb of God"** - Jesus and **his** blood - saved the entire nation from death, 1500 years later.

9:26 The Passover and the lamb's blood, was the thing that brought about:- the end of 400 years of slavery and oppression, under the rules and laws of man; and; **FREEDOM** under the rule of God, His Laws and Economics, given to Moses and the British (Israel) people at Sinai.

9:27 **EASTER** - the Second Passover -Wednesday 21st April 34 A.D. It was the Second Passover; now **wrongfully** celebrated as Ishtar/Easter; because **the "Lamb"** died, instead of the **entire** nation, who were under "the Curse of the Law". What curse and why? The Law was not a curse but a blessing, to all those who kept it (God's Law, not man's), and was a school-teacher to bring men to Christ - the Head-"Master".

9:28 So what was this "Curse of The Law", that had condemned the **entire** nation to death?

9:29 As the British (Israel) left Egypt and slavery, hoping to never become slaves again - "Rule Britannia" (think about the words - you all know them) - they swore that they would never kneel, to

any man, **EVER** again; only to God, Who had given them freedom, from the rule of evil men. **BUT**, a human's word, and memory, is cheap, and short, and it is the doom of men, that they forget.

9:30 At Sinai, in Horeb, Moses was given God's Laws; Statutes; Judgements; Agricultural and Economic Policies; so that the British (Israel) could live in **prosperity**, and **freedom** from the oppression, that **always** exists, under **men's** selfish laws and economic policies.

9:31 The **entire** British nation accepted the contract (Covenant), that had been made, at first, with Abraham their ancestor, because he did not withhold his only son, the "miracle" child Isaac, on top of **Mt. Moriah**.

9:32 Under The **Covenant** (contract), the British swore a solemnly-binding-oath, that **you** would **KEEP** and **DO everything**, that God had **commanded** to Moses, **FOR EVER**, and would be God's Servant Nation (**NOT** a Master Race); His Wife (metaphorically); and Faithful; and also His Demonstration People to the rest of the world.

9:33 That demonstration, is, to show the rest of the world, how wonderful it is to live under God's Laws and Economics, as opposed to men's evil systems.

9:34 Under the terms of the contract, God gave the British (Israel) the "Land Flowing with Milk and Honey" - the milk of human kindness and sweetness (that comes only from the strong - Judges 14:14) - the land of Israel.

9:35 He said that, as long as they **kept His Ways**, and did **not** commit adultery (unfaithfulness), He would bring the sun and rain, in their seasons, and **He** would make their crops grow **abundantly**, and they would want for **nothing**. They would live in peace and safety, and be happy and prosperous, with no need for crime, as there would be **no poverty**, and everyone would love and **help** each other ("Love thy neighbour as much as you love yourself").

9:36 The idea behind this, was, so that the gentile nations, outside of Israel, would see how wonderful it was to live under God's System, and want it for themselves.

9:37 They would have two options, and would choose the wrong one first, as humans always do, and that would be, to try to take Israel by force and steal what they had. **BUT**, under The Covenant, God had promised the British, that **He** would fight their enemies **FOR** them, and defeat them, and that one British man would chase a thousand, and they would flee in terror.

9:38 So, **then**, the gentiles would **have to** take option two - "if you can't beat them, join them", and they would come to the British (Israel), and ask if they could join them. Whereupon, they would be told, yes, **IF** they agreed to **keep** The Covenant too. This was to be "the grafting into Israel of the gentiles", so that, little by little, the borders of Israel would **enlarge** to take in these gentile nations, and eventually the **whole** world would become the Kingdom of Israel, and God's Kingdom on Earth, with justice; freedom; safety and prosperity for everyone, not just for the strong, powerful and rich, like under men's evil laws.

9:39 However, they broke their promise and The Covenant and allowed greedy; selfish; evil people, from amongst their **own** nation, to make up their own laws; economics and customs, to make The Commandments of God of no-effect. Because of this going-away from God's Laws and Economic Policy, given in the Books of Moses (the first five Books of the Bible), and turning to man's laws in the "Talmud", the people became slaves, again. **This** time they were not the slaves of **foreigners**, but of the **rich** people, whom they had **allowed** to make up laws/legislation to cheat them and make them poor, and themselves rich - people from **within** their **own** nation.

9:40 So they had **broken** the contract, and were not giving God's Demonstration, as they had **promised**, and would not be able to help God to bring the gentiles into the Kingdom, as there was nothing **worth** joining. The system was no better than a gentile one.

9:41 The Curse then came into force. Under The Covenant, there were "Blessings" for keeping the contract, and penalty-clauses or "Curses" for breaking the contract. As they had **broken** the contract, they came under the "Curse" (penalty-clause), and that curse was death, for the **whole** nation. They had already sold themselves back into slavery and poverty, and death was to follow.

9:42 So, **once-again**, the nation needed to be freed from slavery and death, just as in the Passover in Egypt, 1500 years before.

9:43 As The Covenant came into being, **because** Abraham did **not withhold** his "miracle" son Isaac, the **only** way to save the **entire** nation from death, was for God to annul (cancel) the contract, and the **only** way He could do **that**, was by sacrificing His **own** "miracle" Son from the "Virgin-birth", **unless** the nation accepted His Son's

Sovereignty and **returned** to His Laws, and their **duty** under the Old Covenant, accepted and signed at Sinai, in Horeb.

9:44 This they **refused** to do, so the contract had to be cancelled, and the only way to do that, was for God's Son to be sacrificed, instead of the whole nation.

9:45 The New Covenant / contract (Testament) then came into existence, for those who wanted "**Life**" and **freedom**. It was necessary to sacrifice **THE** "Lamb", to free the people from slavery, poverty and death under The Curse, and under men's evil laws/legislation in the Jewish / Babylonian Talmud; and return them to freedom, under God's Perfect Laws of Liberty, in the Bible, once-again; under the **New Covenant** (Testament).

9:46 So it was the Second Passover, **not** Easter, and was at exactly the same time of year. Jesus and the disciples' "Last Supper" was the "Feast of the Passover", and the setting-up of the **New Covenant** (Testament), under which, if everyone returned to God's Laws and Ways and serving **ONLY** Him, they could have "**Life**", and **freedom**.

9:47 In order to serve **only** God, which is the first and most important of The **COMMAND**ments, and to do **His** Will, they would have to learn to communicate with **Him**, so **He** could teach them how to, "Be ye perfect, even as your Father in heaven **IS** perfect".

9:48 **IF** people **did** this, they would reap the benefit from Divine Wisdom; Love; Law and Justice; instead of the evil, that comes from the rule of men, who are guided by Satan and his selfish; hateful; greedy; unjust and destructive ways.

9:49 The priests, lawyers and politicians had made up their own laws, in the "Talmud", and misled the people (the blind leading the blind) **away** from God's Laws of Liberty; true justice and freedom from oppression; **into** their evil system, which made and kept them all rich and powerful, and allowed them to prey on the people, and steal their share of the wealth, under their home-made, unlawful and **fraudulent** laws (James 5:4) and economics (**sound familiar?**)(Ezekiel 34:1, 10).

9:50 Therefore the priesthood and false system had to be abolished, and **IT WAS** abolished **forever**, at the Crucifixion, to make-way for the return to God's Rule; Ways and the **New Covenant**, under which there was **only ONE** priest - **THE** High Priest - Christ (Ezekiel 34:10, **23**).

9:51 At the Crucifixion, the "Temple Veil" was torn in two, from top to bottom, and totally destroyed. **WHY?**

9:52 What was the significance of The Veil, that made it **so** important, that God needed to **destroy** it; **at** the Crucifixion?

9:53 For the **answer**, we have to go back in time, 2000 years, to around 2000 **B.C.**, to the time of Abraham and Isaac. God chose Abraham, because he **believed** and served **only** God, and **NO-ONE** else, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. Abraham was willing to give up the most precious thing, to him, on Earth, - his "miracle" son - on Mt. Moriah. **Remember Mt. MORIAH.**

9:54 Later, the shepherd boy, king David, asked God if he could build a house, for God to live in. He was answered, "Am I a man, that I need a house to live in?" I am God and I need no house. I live in the heart and mind, of every man that invites Me **in** to live **with** him, so **I** can teach him how to be good (like God).

9:55 However, because king "David" had been God's "well-beloved" servant, God decided to allow David's son, Solomon, to build Him a house (temple), on **Mt. MORIAH**, where Abraham had taken **Isaac**, to offer him as a sacrifice to God, centuries before.

9:56 That temple, or church, is the **ONLY** one that God has **EVER** given man permission to build, and it is Satan and his priests (who blasphemously **claim** to work for God) who have built **ALL** the others, of **EVERY** denomination (Matt. 6:5-6)(Sura 7:55 & 9:107-109). God does **not want** a house to live in, He **wants** to live in **your** hearts and minds, as a welcome guest, to teach **you** how to be **like Him** - good.

9:57 The Temple, on **Mt. MORIAH**, had an outer courtyard and an inner sanctuary, called "The Holy of Holies" - the most sacred spot on Earth - the exact place where Abraham offered up **Isaac**, and it was known as **THE Holy Place**. This "Holy of Holies" was separated, from the outer court of The Temple, by the "Temple Veil" (curtain).

9:58 **NO-ONE** was allowed to enter the "Holy of Holies", **EXCEPT** the "High Priest", who went in there, to communicate with God.

9:59 When **THE** "High-Priest of all time" (Gen. 14:18 & Ps. 110:4) was crucified, by the Jewish priests; lawyers and politicians, for challenging their authority, and the "Temple Veil" to the "Holy



of Holies” was **destroyed**, this was to show the world, that, **from that moment on**, the priest-hood was **abolished, FOR EVER**, except for Christ Himself. Then, through His teachings, of the New Testament (contract / Covenant), **EVERYONE** has **DIRECT-ACCESS TO GOD, IF** they follow the teachings, **EXACTLY** as written, and not as mis-interpreted and corrupted by Satan’s priests, who have the audacity to say they serve Christ, when they do the **opposite** of what Christ says. Thereby misleading the people **away** from God, and **into** believing that God lives in a house, and outside of their hearts, which is the **opposite** of what God **wants**. They teach people to sing silly songs, that help no-one, instead of teaching Christ’s teachings, about how to learn from God, how to make the world a better, fairer and safer place, as they should be doing. Anyone who does, and/or teaches, the **opposite**, of what God says, works for **Satan – the Opposer (opposite)** - no matter **what** they themselves might say. “Judge a tree by the fruit it bears” (Matt. 7:12-23)(Sura 9:31, 34). Don’t listen to what they say; look at what they do (Matt. 23:3).

9:60 Anyone who has not signed-up for the New Covenant, in its **entirety**, is as good as dead, because **you** are **still** under The Curse (penalty-clause) of the Old Covenant - slavery and death.

9:61 There is still time, but only just. Read Isaiah 42:7 and my “Handbook for Prisoners, Prison Officers & Governors” – <http://jahtruth.net/prison.htm> or send for a copy.

9:62 **You** are **ALL** in slavery to the rich, and in poverty, and always have been, **because you** have **not** kept The **Covenant**, and have **allowed** evil, selfish people, to make up unlawful laws and economic systems, to cheat **you** and make **you** poor, and drive **you** to crime to survive and feed your families, **exactly** as God warned **you**, almost 3000 years ago, by His Prophet, **TO YOU: Isaiah**. Read Isaiah 3:12-15 & 42:20-22 for yourself. See what it **REALLY** says.

9:63 You can set yourselves and the entire working-class **FREE**, from poverty and injustice, by **keeping The Covenant**; “Fighting for the Kingdom and Justice for **ALL**”; and for a return to Freedom, under God’s Perfect Laws of Liberty, and Economics; instead of imprisonment, under men’s **unlawful** laws/legislation and economics.

9:64 The New Covenant is waiting for **YOU** to accept it, and **do your half**, so that God and I can do Ours, and it has **been** waiting, for 2000 years, for **you** to come to your senses, and open your eyes and ears, and listen to **Us**, and **ONLY** Us.

When are **you EVER** going to learn to do as **you** are told?

9:65 These people are totally disobedient, and are going against my teachings, so **how** can they **possibly** represent me?

9:66 When are you going to stop listening to people’s words **about** me, and listen to **MY** words and follow **MY** teaching instead, as **you should** be doing?

9:67 If **you** look at **MY** words in the New Covenant, **you will see** the **REAL** me, which is **totally** different from the **image**, created by listening to words **about** me, spoken by people who do **not KNOW** me, even though they **say** that they do. They are **liars**, like their father the devil (liar – John 8:35).

9:68 The Essenes and the Disciples called themselves “The Covenanters” (Nazrim ha-Brit), and the early disciples called themselves “Followers of the Way”, **NOT** christians.

9:69 “So-called” christian priests, in general; and especially Roman Catholic priests; have caused incalculable harm in the world, by teaching people that God is stupid. They have taught people, that they can be evil **all** their lives, and as long as these people get one of **their** priests, and say that they are sorry, **on their death-bed**, and give **money** to the church, then everything is alright, and that God will forgive them.

9:70 Unfortunately, most people believe their **stupid evil LIES**, and **do** exactly **that**, which is **why** the world is so **bad**, and the churches are so **rich**, especially the Roman Catholic church.

9:71 That is why most of the catholic countries are **so** corrupt, because people take bribes, and do wrong **all** their lives, believing that **it doesn’t matter**, so long as they go to confession, and receive absolution from a priest.

9:72 Do **YOU really** think you can live **your life**, being willfully evil, thinking it’s alright, as long as you say you’re sorry, on your deathbed, to a priest, and give money to the church, and that **you can fool** God? **You** are the ones who are stupid and being fooled - conned really. You can’t fool God, He knows everything you think (Galatians 6:7).

9:73 What an **incredible BUSINESS** - **selling** forgiveness for sins - and what a confidence-**trick**. Priests can **NOT** forgive your sins, they are **conning** you for **money**, “Protection-money”. How are they going to protect you from God, when, as far as God is concerned, they do not even exist (Matt. 23:8-9)?

9:74 I’m sure the Mafia are all good (?) catholic boys, giving money to the Vatican, which itself is the **biggest mafia on Earth**.

9:75 If the Vatican hadn’t started their evil “protection-racket”, and conned millions of people, those people would, through fearing God’s retribution, be better people today, and the world would be a far better place. So it is the Vatican’s **fault** (Revelation 17 & 2 Thessalonians 2:7-12).

9:76 They have also turned people **away** from **MY** teachings, through their corruption; instead of bringing people **to my** teachings, by setting a **good** example. If they had followed **MY** teachings, they would not have **DRIVEN** people to communism and atheism, serving mammon and Satan (giving power to the Beast), and would not have turned the Moslems against the Christians.

9:77 You are responsible for your **actions** and **thoughts** and **words**, and **ONLY** God can forgive you, if you are **GENUINELY** sorry. Just because He may forgive you, it doesn’t mean that He won’t punish you too. So you had better **really** live a good life.

9:78 The most misunderstood and misinterpreted teaching in the New Covenant, is the one about the adulterous-woman (John 8:3-11). The Bible (to which the story has been added later) says that I **ONLY** forgave the woman, because I could read her thoughts, and knew that she was **REALLY** sorry, and I trusted her, **NEVER** to do it again. I did **NOT** say that committing adultery was lawful, **or** that it was **alright** to do it.

9:79 Your “so-called” christian priests have **mis**-interpreted the whole thing, and **twisted** it, and used it as a license, to commit all the abominations of the Earth (Rev. 17), supposedly with my blessing, even though I told sinners to, “**GO AND SIN NO MORE**” (John 8:11).

9:80 I also said that I had come, **not** to destroy The Law, but to **fulfill (fully preach)** it, and that The Law would **not** change **AT ALL**, until the end of time (Matt. 5:17-20)(Malachi 4:4-6).

9:81 Stay away from priests, and follow **MY** teachings. **How many times do I have to tell you?**

9:82 If a church is really the house of God, then no-one has the right to put a lock on the door, never mind lock-it. You should not go to church (Matt. 6:5-6), go into your closet or bathroom, or anywhere private, and speak to God in thoughts (telepathy), and He will answer you by telepathy, with your “good” voice, but not words.

9:83 Learn the new language (to you) — telepathy. Stop giving money to the church, or hoarding it. Use it to **do good** in the world, and **fight evil** with it, **YOURSELF**, and keep only what you **REALLY need**. Hoarding money shows a lack of faith in God, and that He will supply all your needs, both spiritual and physical.

9:84 The Roman Catholic church is probably the richest organization in the world, in money; land; property; shares and jewels. How can they represent God, when they are obscenely rich, and there are millions of people starving to death? Jesus had nothing except his clothes, and taught the sharing of everything, so that there would be no poor, or crime.

9:85 How can the religions be working for God, when they are teaching the hoarding of gold and money (serving mammon)? Isn’t it **obvious** that they are working for the devil? They are **hypocrites**, just like the scribes (lawyers) and Pharisees (politicians), and they devour widows’ houses and say long prayers, for a **pretence** (Matt. 23:14). They wear silly clothes and revel in salutes in the streets. **2000 years** and **NOTHING** has changed. How can someone who is a fellow prisoner and bad, and who is **blind** to the truth, teach you how to be good? God is the **ONLY** one who can teach you.

### **Open your eyes! (Isaiah 42:16-25)**

9:86 The catholic priests told soldiers to murder in God’s name, when God Himself says that you must not murder (10 **COMMAND**ments). They are not the **only** priests to do that, as you well know. How can **they** represent God?

9:87 All the priests throughout history have been conned by Satan, and have actually been working for him, **NOT** for God.

- 9:88 Once the devil had created christianity, he then divided it, into lots of different sects, to make it even **more** efficient, at **dividing** and **deceiving** the world, into believing that organized-religions belong to God, just because they **use** and **abuse** His name (Rev. 12:9).
- 9:89 Jesus taught charity; and the **hoarding** of **NOTHING** material; and giving to the poor; so what excuse can a Christian church have, for hoarding material treasures? They should be setting a good example, by **DEEDS NOT WORDS**, instead of which they are setting a bad example, teaching **by their example**, the **hoarding** of **worldly treasures**.
- 9:90 Jesus was the world's first, best and most famous socialist. However, socialism has to be on an **individual-choice** basis, just like talking to God, because, once it becomes an organization, it goes all wrong, just like religion. Remember the **rules** of the prison - **Free-will** (Ch. 2).
- 9:91 Once socialism becomes organized into a political party, or a government, it becomes a dictatorship and evil. All human dictators are evil, but the most evil is state dictatorship, with walls to keep people in, forcibly. If they don't build walls, the place becomes deserted.
- 9:92 Everyone **should** individually help his neighbours, from personal choice. That person who has a problem could have been one of your grand-parents, or great grand-parents. Shouldn't you give them a hand?
- 9:93 You can not force people to be socialists, each individual **must** have his own **Free-will**, to decide, for himself. God gave everyone their own **Free-will**, and no man, or men, have the right to take that away. Men have, however, made up their own **UNLAWFUL** laws/legislation (Isaiah 3:14-15 & 41:15-16 & 42:13-25)(Matt. 15:9), to take away your God given **rights**, and now you must **fight** to get them back (Eph. 6:10-18).
- 9:94 The state socialists also work under the devil's colours — the **RED** flag.
- 9:95 Capitalism is also wrong, but it is not as evil as communism, because at least it allows freedom of choice, to be or not to be a capitalist. It teaches the wrong values, because it teaches the values of the world (materialism), instead of the values of heaven (brotherly love and sharing). However, at least it does not force itself upon people, and you are free to opt-out, and/or leave. It is probably the lesser of the evils.
- 9:96 Jesus taught The Way, i.e. "**individual** socialism". **IF everyone** was like Jesus, there would be **no need** for governments, because everyone would help his neighbours, and soon this planet would be deserted, because everyone would have gone home: "I am **The Way - home**" (I am how **YOU** have to be, to go home).
- 9:97 **Stay away** from priests, with their **silly** clothes and rituals. Talk to God privately, and listen to Him and do **His Will**, and **NOT** your own. No "Self"-will, **ONLY** God's Will. Do not hoard worldly treasures (serving mammon). Don't exchange your chance to live **forever**, and to go home, for worldly treasures that you can **not** keep, and **certain-death**.
- 9:98 This world has, and always has had, a perfect government, if only people would listen to it, and help it, by doing what it advises them, instead of always ignoring it, and working against it. If people helped the **REAL** government, the world would function **PERFECTLY**. That government is also their King and is **GOD** (Malachi 1:14)(Sura 114).
- 9:99 Unfortunately **YOU are** all **ANARCHISTS**, and have set up your own governments and monarchies, in direct disobedience of the **First COMMANDMENT** ("and Him **ONLY** shall you serve"), and they govern in direct **conflict** with His governing (Matt. 4:10 & 15:9).
- 9:100 Worshipping other evil human+beings and Satan, and bowing down to them, either physically or spiritually, when God says that "**ALL** men are created equal", has **caused** nothing but trouble and wars, since the beginning of time, and you **STILL** haven't learned to keep the **First COMMANDMENT** (Sura 3:64).
- 9:101 Whenever you break a **COMMANDMENT**, you **automatically** bring punishment and suffering **upon yourself - Divine Justice**.
- 9:102 They are not polite requests. They are not even advice. They are **COMMANDMENTS!!!** and they mean **EXACTLY** what they say.
- 9:103 You seem to think that you are good, and **FREE** to do as you like, with impunity, and a law unto yourselves, but you are **NOT**, and you are **GRAVELY** mistaken (Isaiah 3:12)(Luke 11:52)(Sura 96:6-7).
- 9:104 You talk about democracy, and you don't know the **meaning** of the word (demon-crazy). In any case, prisoners on **Death-Row** do not have the right to make up their own rules, and elect

themselves kings and queens; lords; ladies and parliaments, and rule themselves. You can't have kings and queens in prison, and prisoners ruling themselves. Prisons have rules, that the prisoners **must** follow, and so does **this prison planet**, and they were given to Moses.

9:105 Since the day that men started to make up laws, there has been less and less justice. Every time a new law is made up, there is even less justice, until today; under man's laws/legislation; there is **no** justice - (Isaiah 3:2-15).

9:106 The rich minority make up their own laws/legislation, to allow themselves to break God's Laws and steal from the poor, without going to jail. The poor majority have been conned, into voting for the rich people's laws/legislation, and can't see that they've been conned; because they have not kept strictly to God's Laws; and that these human laws/legislation make them ever poorer and the rich richer. The poor are the majority and are serving the minority rich. What kind of democracy is that? **Mass insanity** is what it is. Unfortunately the lunatics have taken over the asylum, but will soon be executed for doing so, if they do not repent and keep The Law.

9:107 Limited-company-law protects the wealthy people's personal belongings, and lets them trade with impunity, whereas the poor man, if he owes them money, loses his shirt and/or goes to prison. Where is the justice in that?

9:108 The rich bankers and insurance companies steal billions of £; \$; etc., a day, from the poor, and don't go to prison, because of their own home-made laws/legislation; but, if a man steals a loaf of bread, (and I'm not condoning his actions) to feed his hungry family, because the rich people and their unlawful, fraudulent laws/legislation have made them poor, by fraud, then these rich people put him in prison. Where is the justice in that?

9:109 Under man's **unlawful** legislation, the wrong people are in prison. It is the **rich** who **should be** in prison, **not** the poor. There would **be** no poor, if the rich had not stolen the share of the poor, in the first-place, under their unlawful, **FRAUDULENT** laws/legislation (Isaiah 3:12-15 & 42:21-25) (James 5:4)(Sura 83:1-6). Therefore the obscenely-rich are the **REAL** criminals, and the **cause** of poverty and petty-crime; as the poor struggle to survive, under the **oppression** of man's laws/legislation.

9:110 **When** will the poor learn, that it is no use stealing from other working people? They should **all** get **together**, and vote for God's Laws and Economics to be re-instated, and redistribute (Isaiah 42:22) the nation's wealth, **back to** the poor, that it was **stolen** from, and make sure it **never** happens **again**, by **keeping** God's Laws, and **servicing** ONLY Him (Isaiah 42:24).

9:111 **IF** you keep The **COVENANT** and God's Ways (Laws; Economics; etc.), there can be **NO** **poor**.

9:112 The rich brought out the "Firearms Act", to keep the poor down, and also because it is in their interest to keep crime; with no means of self-defence; because then people need their banks and insurance companies, so that the rich can steal from the poor, instead of ordinary thieves.

9:113 Banks then, as well as stealing your money, use your own money against you, by lending it to greedy people, who do not **REALLY** need it, at interest (causing inflation), so they can expand and make takeovers, etc., to put you out of business.

9:114 Have you ever heard of a bank lending money to anyone who **REALLY** needs it?

9:115 You kid-yourselves-on that you are good, and you are **NOT** (Isa. 5:20). **IF** you are all **good**: why is the world (mankind) so **bad**? It's always everyone else isn't it? It's never you: or is it?

9:116 Jesus said that **he** was not good (Matt. 19:17), so how can any of **you** possibly be good? Are you better than he was? Of course not! So how can **you** possibly think **you** are good (Matt. 19:17)?

You don't know the **meaning** of the word good (Isaiah 64:6).

9:117 Mankind **MUST** revolutionise its definition of the word good, and start to learn the **REAL** meaning of the word, from the **ONLY** person who can teach you - **GOD**.

Making the world a better place, begins with **YOU!**

9:118 You **start** by making yourself a better person, and, to do that, you need God to teach you **personally**.

9:119 The other thing you **must** do, is to **stop** humanizing God. He is **NOT** a human. His Laws; Judgements; Commandments; Words and Teachings are **EXACT**, and must be followed **EXACTLY**. If you do **not** follow His orders **EXACTLY** and keep to His rules, then how can you **expect** Him to talk to and teach you? Learning to be good, from Him directly, is an **EXACT** science, and you have to follow the rules **EXACTLY**, to be able to learn. He does not make mistakes, and any confusion or mistakes are only in man's misinterpretation, because he has not followed the rules **EXACTLY**.

The **COMMANDMENTS** mean **EXACTLY** what they say.

9:120 "You **must** be born again **as** your spirit", means **EXACTLY** that. "God is spirit, and you must worship Him with **your** spirit" (John 4:24). **Unless** you are born again **as** your spirit, how **can** you worship Him **with** your spirit?

9:121 "Whosoever shall not receive the Kingdom of God (His teaching), **as** a little child (in child-like trust), he shall **not** enter therein" (Mark 10:15), means **EXACTLY** that.

9:122 "Go in private and speak to God" (Matt. 6:6-7)(Sura 7:55), means **EXACTLY** that.

9:123 Do alms in secret (Matt. 6:1-4), means **EXACTLY** that.

**ALL** the teachings mean **EXACTLY** what they say.

9:124 In the beginning, when man could do **nothing**, he did not humanize God, and believed that God could do everything, as He, in fact, can. Now that man can do a few **simple** things, like building missiles and computers, and has let his ego **fool** him, into **thinking** that he is really clever, and a law unto himself, he has tried to humanize God, and says to himself, in his stupid arrogance, that if **he** can not do a thing, and being able to do it is beyond his imagination and comprehension, then God can't possibly do it either.

9:125 God is **NOT** a human, and His power and ability are beyond the comprehension, and imagination, of **all** of you put together. There is **NOTHING** that He cannot do.

## CHAPTER 10

**Mohammed and the birth of Islam as yet another religion.**

10:1 Once God had seen what Satan had done to Jesus' teachings, with the birth of christianity, and its spreading and establishing, and the success that Satan was having, with yet another organized-religion, He decided to try, yet-again, to put people back on the right track.

10:2 After 600 years of so-called christianity developing, and people ignoring Jesus' Message, God gave enlightenment to Mohammed, little by little, to try to pull the people away from organized-religions, and back to direct-contact with Himself.

10:3 He chose the Arabs, because they were neither Jewish nor Christian, and the pagan-Arabs already worshipped the Morning Star (Al-Uzzah) as a divinity, and hopefully it would be easy to convert them from worshipping the star itself (Sura 53:49), to worshipping its King.

10:4 Also, the Arabs were nomadic-traders, with caravans that travelled extensively, and could thereby spread the word of God, far and wide.

10:5 Mohammed was around 40 years old when God called him, and, like all the other Prophets, was not a religious man; he just talked to God and did God's Will, and, like all the other Prophets, he was a "child of God", by adoption.

10:6 Mohammed was not religious; he was just a believer, who strived himself, and taught the striving, to do God's Will.

10:7 God explained, through the Koran, that Abraham had not been religious, just a believer, like Mohammed. Both Abraham and Mohammed, like Jesus, were, and fought, against organized-religions, and were both just "children of God" (adopted).

10:8 Unless you are "born again" in the spirit, and become like "little children", you can **NOT** enter the Kingdom of Heaven (John 3:3-13 & Matt. 18:3-4).

10:9 God gave some clearer explanations, of the creation of human animals (Adam and Eve), and Satan's angels (Jinns) submitting themselves, to being reprogrammed, and being locked-inside of human-animals – bow down to Adams and Eves (Sura 7:11 & 15:31). It tells you that **everyone**, except Iblis (Lucifer/Satan), agreed to bow down to Adams and Eves.

10:10 Mohammed passed-on God's Messages, to his students, who wrote them down, without understanding them, and **no-one**, since then, has **really** understood them, until I have come again now, to enlighten the **WHOLE** world, with **THIS** Book, as I promised that I would (Mark 13:10 & Luke 17:24).

10:11 God also explained that He had told Abraham, where Heaven is (Sura 6:76), and He told Mohammed too, but Mohammed did not understand either (Sura 52:49 - Evening and Morning Star; Sura 53:1 & 86:1), so the Lord told Mohammed, even more clearly, and also told him that He is Lord of Sirius, and of the seven heavens, and of the worlds (Sura 53:49 & 23:86 & 86:1-4), but he still did not understand.

10:12 The Lord told Mohammed **exactly** the same as Jesus had taught, which is **NOT** to worship Jesus, or Mohammed, or any other Prophet or Angel, and to worship **ONLY** God (Sura 3:79)(Mark 10:18 & Matt. 5:48), and **NOT** to be priests (Sura 57:27 & Sura 4:152)(Matt. 5:19 & 23:8).

10:13 God told Mohammed, that organized-religion is wrong, and that the dividing into sects was wrong (and always will be) (Sura 2:62 & 2:112), and that **ALL** people, from **ALL** over the world, from **WHATEVER** nation, colour or creed, who **REALLY** believe God, and **KEEP** His **COMMANDMENTS, AND COVENANT** (Sura 5:8-16, 73 & 6:152 & 8:58 & 16:91, 95), and **DO** His Will, shall be saved from "The Fire" on the Last-Day (Sura 2:62 & 42:13)(Matt. 12:50 - and the twelve tribes of Israel is not meant **only** literally, it refers literally **and** metaphorically, to all the "children of God", who are grafted into the **12** Tribes of Israel).

10:14 The word "Israelite" means "champion of God" - "**THOSE WHO DO GOD'S WILL**". It does **NOT** refer to the Israeli nation of today, or the Jews, it refers to "**THOSE WHO DO GOD'S WILL**", i.e. the "children of God." Anyone who **DOES** God's Will, (champions His Cause) not his own, is a "child of God" by adoption, or, "Israelite" (in Hebrew).

10:15 By telling Mohammed, that Abraham had been a “child of God”, and that Jesus was a “child of God”, and that Mohammed must be a “child of God”, He was trying to get the Arabs to unite the world, into **one** brotherhood (Sura 2:62 & 42:13 & 49:10), and to destroy **ALL** organized-religions, and **divisions** (amongst believers), and to unite **EVERYONE** into **one** brotherhood. **ALL** of whom **must** talk directly, individually and in **PRIVATE**, to God, and **DO God’s Will**.

10:16 God said **you MUST** read and believe “**ALL**” the messages from God, and **NOT** just the **PART** that **YOU** think you have been sent (Sura 2:91 & 42:15). That included Mohammed (and **ALL** Moslems); so **ALL** believers **MUST** read the Book (Torah/Old COVENANT), the Gospel (New COVENANT), the Koran (Sura 42:15), and **this Book (The Way home or face The Fire)(Sura 16:101-104 & Sura 4:136)**.

10:17 God enlightened Mohammed, and he taught **exactly** the same teachings as Jesus, with **one** exception, i.e. “I am The Way”, because Mohammed was not **The Way**. Mohammed was just a messenger, and not **THE** example to follow, just as all the other Prophets had only been messengers, and **none** were resurrected from the dead, or would come again.

10:18 **ALL** the Prophets, **except** Jesus and Elijah, were your fellow prisoners, who received messages and enlightenment. Many of the Prophets wrote down God’s messages, **without** understanding them (Dan. 12:8 & Isaiah 29:11), or at least **some** of God’s messages, and this **includes** Mohammed.

10:19 Mohammed was told about re-incarnation, when God said that the souls had had many chances, “**if only they had known**” (Sura 23:99, 114 & 2:154), and also that parents are **NOT** the parents of your soul, and that **ANYONE** who loves father or mother, son or daughter, more than God, is not **WORTHY** of God (Sura 4:135 & 9:23-24 & 58:22, just like in Matt. 10:34-40).

10:20 God told Mohammed that the Earth is a prison, for those who reject faith in, and love for, God (Sura 17:8 & 83:7), and that souls **MUST STRIVE** for their salvation, and their right to go home (Sura 29:6).

10:21 The Lord told him, that, on the Last-Day, the human-animals, that had been used by the souls, would be witnesses for, or against, the souls that had used them, depending on whether they had been used for good (God), or for evil (devil)(Sura 41:20-22).

10:22 On the Last-Day, everyone shall be known by his mark (Sura 7:46), just as in John’s Revelation 14:9-11, and shall be judged according to his mark. Those who wear the mark of God, in their foreheads, i.e. communicating telepathically with Him, keeping the **COMMANDMENTS**, and also **DOING** His Will - blind faith and using the eyes of their soul (3rd. eye), and “The Force” – shall survive, and those who wear the mark of Satan, in their hands, i.e. money and worldly treasures, shall die in “The Fire”.

10:23 Mohammed taught exactly the same as Jesus. God’s message has **ALWAYS** been the same, and always will be, just as God has **ALWAYS** been and **ALWAYS** will be the same (Alpha and Omega – the beginning and the end), and **ALL** the Prophets have said the same thing.

10:24 God gave enlightenment to Mohammed, about Jesus, “the son of Mary”, but Mohammed did not understand what God was telling him. God told Mohammed, that, “**the son of Mary**”, was **not** His Son, which is **perfectly true**, just as I am not the son of my present mother. My present mother’s body made the body, that I am using this time, but she did **NOT** make me.

10:25 My soul, which is the **REAL** me, came down from heaven, just like the last time, 2000 years ago. God’s Son is Prince Michael (**the ARCH-ANGEL**) - Christ; **was** Jesus (**Christ**) The Nazarite; **is ME**, who was the spirit/soul locked-**inside** “the son of Mary”, which was a human-animal, created by Mary’s body, with a little help from my Father (the Immaculate Conception). I **used** the “son of Mary”, so that people could see and hear me, so I could give the demonstration of how **YOU** have to be, **before** you can go home, just as I am now using **this** body, for the same reason. I controlled “the son of Mary” and used him, **from within**, for the benefit of **everyone**, which is what you all **HAVE TO DO**, with the animal bodies that **YOU** are using.

10:26 **God** said (in the Koran) that the **MAN** Jesus (human body **NOT** the soul) was **not** His Son (because God is **not** a human, and therefore can **not** have a human-son), **not** the spirit/soul **within** the man. God told a great many people, on various occasions, in the New Testament, that **Christ**, the **spirit within** the hu-MAN-animal, was “**His beloved Son**, in whom He was, and still is, well pleased,” and God **NEVER** lies (Matt. 3:17 & 17:5 & Mark 1:11 & 9:7 & Luke 3:22 & 9:35)(Sura 4:171).

10:27 Christ did **not** die on the cross, the human-animal-body being **used**, called Jesus the Nazarite, the “**son of Mary**”, **died** (Sura 4:157).

### **YOU ARE NOT HUMAN !!!**

10:28 There are two possibilities, about the mis-understanding, concerning Jesus, because Mohammed could neither read nor write, and he did **NOT** write the Koran, or read it to check that it was correct, because he was **NOT ABLE TO**.

10:29 The first possibility, is that Mohammed himself did not understand what God was telling him, because Mohammed was a simple and un-educated man, but was kind, honest and humble.

10:30 The second possibility, is that Mohammed did understand what God was telling him (which is unlikely with the world’s level of mentality at that time), but that his students did not understand, and wrote his message down incorrectly, and Mohammed, not being able to read, did not know.

10:31 In any case, the Koran was compiled and published after Mohammed’s death, and it is possible, that Mohammed half-understood, and that his students worshipping him, instead of God; in direct disobedience of God’s and Mohammed’s teaching; did the rest; probably under instructions from Caliph Omar; to try to make Mohammed more important than Jesus. So now the Moslems do not follow Jesus’ example, as the Koran says they **should** do (Sura 4:159).

10:32 The Devil’s telepathic voice (enemy-within), within the heads of Mohammed or his students (see chapter 3), deceived them, and managed to twist this message perfectly, and Satan has exploited this point, with great success, for hundreds of years. It has been one of his most efficient **tricks**, so far, and has kept people fighting, and killing each other, ever since (in God’s name?). Just **HOW STUPID** can people be? They all worship the same God (Who **COMMANDS** them **NOT** to murder), and are murdering each other for Satan, and are using and **abusing** God’s name to do it.

10:33 I really find it hard, to believe that people can be **THAT** stupid, but I **know**, for a **fact**, that they **are**.

10:34 The problem, that the Moslems have, is that, because Satan has **tricked** them into worshipping Mohammed, and believing that he is the **ONLY** Prophet of real value, they have no direction, nor **the** example, to follow, and they have been running in circles, ever since.

10:35 Jesus and Mohammed **BOTH** taught the **DOING** of **God’s** Will, but; without having **the** example to follow; the Moslems do not know which way is forwards, and Jesus; whom they will not accept; is **THE** example - “**I AM The Way (home)**” - that **EVERYONE** on Earth **MUST** follow, whilst **DOING** God’s Will, in learning **SELF**-sacrifice, and becoming unselfish (Sura 4:159).

10:36 Mohammed and Jesus **BOTH** preached the same message, which is: that **ALL** organized-religion is **EVIL**, and that you **MUST do** God’s Will, **NOT** your own, and that you **MUST** talk to God **DIRECTLY**; **INDIVIDUALLY**; **PRIVATELY** and **CONSTANTLY** (Matt. 6:6)(Sura 7:55).

10:37 If Christ is not the Son of God - the spirit, **not** the man – then why is Christ coming again, and **not** Mohammed, or any of the other Prophets? (Sura 43:61).

10:38 The Moslems worship Mohammed, which is totally against the Koran and Mohammed’s teachings (Sura 3:79), even though they deny it.

10:39 The Moslems’ belief in Mohammed and the **HADITH**, instead of God’s Truth, in His Koran, is totally illogical, as is their belief that Mohammed is more important than God’s Son. It is illogical, because; if it were true; then surely God would send Mohammed again, instead of which, He is sending Christ, **AS IT SAYS IN THE KORAN (Sura 43:61)**. The Koran also says that Christ will come **WITHOUT RELIGION** (to destroy organized-religions, and the **FALSE** doctrines that **abuse** His name).

10:40 Just like the last time, God could **not** entrust such an important mission to just **anyone**, or to an enlightened prisoner (Prophet). He would only give the mission to His eldest Son, whom He can trust completely, i.e. Prince Michael/Christ (Michael the Archangel).

10:41 God **Himself**, through the **Koran**, has said that **Christ** will come again, **JUST BEFORE** the Last-Day, as a **last** warning of the doom that **IS COMING** (Sura 43:61 & 52:1-16).

10:42 In the same way that Satan turned Jesus’ teachings into a religion, and called it Christianity, he turned Mohammed’s teachings into yet another religion, and called it Islam.

10:43 Islam, as an organized-religion, is against the teachings of the Koran.



10:44 The Arabic word **islam** means “**absolute submission to the Will of God**,” which is wrong, because God does not want souls to **SUBMIT** to His Will; He wants them to **WANT** to do His Will, joyfully, and to keep asking Him, **ALL** the time, to tell them what He wants them to do next.

10:45 However, the word **islam**, which means **DOING** God’s Will, has now become just the **name**, of yet **another** organized-religion, **instead of saying** what **YOU** should **do**.

10:46 God initially helped Abraham and his line, to win battles, in order to spread His Word. Later-on, He helped the Romans to conquer the known world, in preparation for the spreading of Christ’s teachings. God made Paul (Saul) blind, and then gave him back his sight, and made him His most efficient and widest-travelling messenger.

10:47 Similarly, God helped the followers of **His** teachings, in the **Koran** (Arabs), to conquer many countries; most of which had become Roman Catholic; to spread the word and counteract the spread of Roman Catholicism, with its **idolatry**, **blasphemy** and other **evils**.

10:48 **Unfortunately**, the word **islam** has **LOST ITS MEANING**, and has just become the **name**, of yet another **evil**, organized-**RELIGION**!

## CHAPTER 11

**Satan's use of religions to divide; deceive; conquer and rule.**

11:1 Satan (Iblis/Lucifer) asked God to let him live, until the Last-Day, even though he had refused to do his best to learn to be good, along with his former followers (Sura 7:14 & 15:36): **YOU**.

11:2 God granted his request, so that He could **"use"** him, to test the souls of his ex-followers (Job 1:12 & 2:6-7).

11:3 Satan (Iblis), the devil, swore to attack you, from the front, and from the rear, and from your left, and your right, and waylay you, and pull you off the straight (and narrow) track (Matt. 7:13-14)(Sura 7:15), and **SEDUCE** you into following his evil ways (Sura 7:27).

11:4 He will attack you from every possible angle; from within, telepathically, with fear, and with what you **wrongly** think is your imagination running-riot (which is really Satan, telepathically trying to frighten you, by saying frightening things will happen to you – Genesis 6:5); and from without, by sending people to get in your way, to try to stop you; or by sending women to seduce you, and thereby prevent you from doing what you should be doing, i.e. what is right - God's Will.

11:5 Iblis (Lucifer - Satan) lays in wait, to seduce those who are not "children of God", and who are not **DOING** God's Will, and talking to Him continuously. Satan will also attack, and try to **trick**, those who **are** "children of God", and pull them off the strait, straight and narrow track, that they are on; or at least slow them down, and/or stop them from continuing on their way home; if he can (1 Peter 5:8). Satan uses lies, to deceive the whole world (Rev. 12:9), just as he did in the Garden of Eden, to trick Eve, because she did not **do** God's Will (Sura 7:22)(Gen. 3:4).

**NEVER under-estimate the devil !!!**

11:6 The devil attacks **everyone**; **except** those whom he has already seduced, into doing what he wants them to, and who are unknowingly following him, to "The Fire" and execution, already; because he considers everyone, that does God's Will, to be a traitor, to himself. Remember that **you all** fought **with** Satan, against God.

11:7 If you do good, you automatically become a threat to Satan, and you **MUST EXPECT** him to attack you, and that is when you **NEED** to wear God's Armour (Ephesians 6:11-17). If Satan doesn't attack **you**, then you must be already doing what he wants you to do.

11:8 Man's soul has always reached for the stars, without understanding why, and it is because the soul is subconsciously home-sick, without knowing why, or where it is really from.

11:9 People started to worship planets, as gods, as the souls were blindly reaching-out for home and their loved-ones, and Satan deceived them, into worshipping many different planets, to keep them from the truth and God. Later-on, he created the worshipping of idols; graven-images and false gods.

11:10 God prohibited the worshipping of idols and false gods, so Satan had to find a **NEW** way to deceive the world, and hit on the idea of turning belief in God, into organized-religions. Religions would build a wall (or barrier) between the soul and God, turning some into priests, and making priests into false gods (Matt. 23:5-7 & Luke 11:43), and the blind leading the blind, **away** from God, and **into** the ditch or "Fire" (Matt. 15:14)(Hosea 4:9 & Malachi 2:1-2).

11:11 God had given The Book to Moses (Torah/Old Covenant), and forbidden the worshipping of **ANYTHING**, other than Himself. Satan then created the Jewish religion and traditions (the Talmud) and superstitions, preventing people from doing God's Will, and having **DIRECT**-contact with Him.

11:12 Religions build a wall, between the soul and God. Priests do not teach about God. They have absolutely no idea who God really is, or where heaven is; even though they spend much of their time repeating parts of the Bible or Koran; because they are blinded, by their own religious organization's teachings, and misinterpretations.

11:13 Priests teach rituals, they do not teach about God, because, if they **REALLY** knew anything about God, they would be afraid of being priests, and resign. Satan uses their egos, to fool them into thinking that God's Rules do not apply to them. What arrogance! God's Rules apply to

**EVERYONE**, up to, and including Prince Michael, and God Himself. God is not a hypocrite, and He too lives by His own rules; so who are the priests, to think that God's rules do not apply to them? 11:14 God sent Jesus to destroy religions, and to bring people back to **DIRECT**-contact with their God, and to **DOING** God's Will; and to set them a good example to follow. After the Crucifixion, the disciples wrote the New Testament. The Jews and their religion murdered Jesus, the man, and then refused to accept God's Messages, and the New Covenant/Testament, and they continued to cling to their evil religion. The Devil then turned Jesus' teachings into another organized-religion, and the same thing happened again, only more efficiently, because the world was now further divided, and easier for Satan to control.

11:15 God then enlightened Mohammed, with Messages to try to unite the world, and also the same Message, that organized-religion is wrong, and that people **MUST DO GOD'S WILL**. The same thing happened again, and it became yet another organized-religion.

11:16 Satan's greatest success, was when he managed to get Mohammed's students to misunderstand, and twist God's Message, and discredit Jesus, and write it in the Koran. It was his greatest success, for two reasons: the first being; that the Arabs would not read the New Testament, and follow Jesus' example, and teachings; even though the Koran says that they **MUST** (Sura 6:154-157); and thereby leave them going in circles, and getting **nowhere**. The second reason is; that it made it possible, for Satan, to set the three religions against each other, and have their adherents, often, murdering each other.

11:17 This would keep them so **busy**, that they would not have time to **think**, about how **stupid** they were **all** being, and that they **all** worship the same God. The Lord sent all three Books, and, because Satan divided them into separate religious groups, they each only read one Book, which is really only **1/3** of the **whole** Book, so **none** of them have **any** chance of understanding, or knowing, the truth.

11:18 Anyone who does not have direct-contact, and enlightenment; which only comes when the "Self" dies; has absolutely no chance of understanding the truth, by reading only 1/3 of God's Book. God has always intended that The Torah, New Testament and Koran, should be one Book. How can anyone, who reads only 1/3 of a book, know the full story? The best lies always contain an element of truth, and that is why religions have worked so successfully, for Satan. Most of the religions in this world contain an element of truth, and the rest is made up of lies. The devil takes God's name, and mixes it, with superstition and lies, stirs it up, with elements of the truth, and then has the perfect recipe, to deceive the world, into believing that organized-religions belong to God.

11:19 Organized-religions belong to **Satan**, and use, and **abuse** God's name.

11:20 How can you be so **stupid**, as to believe that organized-religions belong to God, when they have murdered more people, throughout the **known** history of this world, than everything else combined, and are still doing so? It is totally illogical, and absurd, to even **consider** believing, that organized-religions could **possibly** belong to God, when they are murdering people, and God **COMMANDS** you **NOT TO MURDER**.

11:21 Open your spiritual-eyes, and see things as they **REALLY** are. Only the **Truth** can set you **free** (John 8:32 / King of kings' Bible, John 8:23).

11:22 You can **NOT** be taught God's Will for you, by anyone except God, because He is the **ONLY** one who knows, exactly what each individual soul needs to learn, before **HE** will allow them to come home.

11:23 Priests have no idea who God is, and are preventing people from going back to heaven (Matt. 23:13 & Thomas 15:10). They just repeat bits from their Books; like trained parrots; dressed-up in their **silly** clothes.

11:24 Each person has the devil inside them, tempting them, including priests, of whom there have been many, throughout history, who have been guilty of child-molesting; running-away with other men's wives; etc., proving that they can be just as evil as everyone else, and sometimes worse.

### **How can someone, who is evil, teach you, how to be good?**

11:25 If you have direct-contact with God, you only have one devil's voice to fight, and that is your own devil's voice, inside your own head, and you then minimize the devil's chances of deceiving you. It is difficult enough, to fight him, without giving him a chance to use reinforcements.

11:26 When you put religions and priests **between** yourself and God; and each person in between, has their own devil's voice to overcome; you are multiplying, many times over, the devil's chances of deceiving you, and leading you astray, as he **promised** to do. That is one of the reasons why Satan invented religions.

11:27 How can a priest forgive your sins? Who do they think they are, that they think that they have the power, or right, to forgive sins? Who says that they represent God? God certainly does **NOT!** He has said, over and over again, that they do **NOT** represent Him, but represent the Devil.

11:28 The Jews say that only Jewish people will go to heaven, because of the reference to the 12 tribes of Israel, when they are **only a remnant** from **2** of the **12** tribes, being descended from the "House of **JUDAH**" (emblem - **Fig** Tree). The other **10** "**lost**" tribes of Israel, called the "House of **ISRAEL**" (emblem - **Olive** Tree); who are by far the majority of Israel, and which, today, are: Britain (the British throne **is** the "Throne of David") and the Commonwealth; America; the Celts; Scandinavia; the Netherlands and the 3 Baltic States; have all accepted Christ, at least nominally (Matt. 15:24). Abraham was told, "In Isaac shall your seed be called", i.e. known as Isaac's sons - [I]saacssons - **SAXONS** - [Anglo]-Saxons (Gen. 21:12). The 12 tribes of Israel, is meant, not only literally, but also metaphorically, to represent **ALL** the tribes of the world (Luke 13:29), because of the grafting into Israel of the gentiles. **ANYONE** who **KEEPS** the **COMMANDments**, and **DOES** God's Will, is automatically an Israelite, and grafted-in. This reference gave Satan the opportunity; because the 10-tribed "House of Israel" was "**lost**" (Matt. 15:24 the **word** British is **Hebrew** and **means** "the people of the **COVENANT**" - that is **ISRAEL**); to **deceive** the Jews, using their **egos**, into thinking that their religion is the right one, and so they arrogantly refuse to accept Jesus, and Mohammed, and the Messages that they brought (Matt. 21:42 - N.B. Jesus says that their inheritance goes to others - Matt. 21:43)(Sura 5:13-14).

11:29 The Roman Catholics say that only Catholics can go to heaven, and the other Christian sects say that only Christians can go to heaven, so they concentrate only on the New Testament, but at least some of them read the Torah, and have combined it with the New Testament, into the Bible. This shows that at least they are more open-minded, and tolerant, than the other two groups (Sura 2:113 & 5:15).

11:30 The Moslems say that only Moslems can go to heaven, because they do not read **ALL** of their own Book (Sura 2:62 & 5:72); they only read, and mis-interpret, the parts that the devil wants them to read and mis-interpret. They have become so arrogant, and such **fanatics**, that they frighten people **away**, and thereby have prevented, and still are preventing, the adding of the Koran, to the Bible, to make up the complete **3/3** of **The Book**.

11:31 **All** people, of all colours, nationalities and beliefs, who do God's Will, and keep His **COMMANDMENTS** and **COVENANT**/Testament (Sura 16:91), written in the Bible, will survive; and **ALL** the others, of all colours, nationalities and beliefs, who do **not DO** God's Will, and keep the **COMMANDMENTS**, will perish, in "The Fire", on the Last-Day. You have God's Word on that (Joel 2:32)(Luke 13:29 & Rev. 5:9)(Sura 2:62, 112 & Sura 5:72).

11:32 Satan has conned you **ALL**, perfectly - divide and conquer. The Jews read their 1/3 of the Book (Torah), and refuse to accept anything that came after it.

11:33 The Moslems do exactly the same, in reverse, reading their 1/3 of The Book (Koran), and refuse to accept anything that came before it. The Christians stay in the middle, and read the middle 1/3 of The Book, and refuse to accept what came before, but especially what came after it.

### CONGRATULATIONS!

11:34 You have **ALL** been conned! You had **ALL** better start to get it right, **NOW**, or you will **all** win the booby-prize - "The Fire".

11:35 There are no such things as religions, or nationalities, as far as God is concerned, Satan has **deceived** you **all**. How can you be of a particular nationality, or religion? You are not from this planet!

11:36 There is no such thing as religions, or nationality, unless **YOU** want there to be. These things only exist in your minds.

11:37 The only **REAL** difference between you all, is that a few of you believe **in** God, and **MOST** of you don't believe in God, neither of which is any good. God doesn't want you to **BELIEVE "in"** Him, He wants you to **believe Him** and get to **KNOW** Him (John 17:3). Not only are you **NOT** Jewish; Christian; Moslem; Buddhists; Hindus; Sikhs; etc., you are not even human — you are from Venus, and are **allowing** Satan to fool you all, with his lies (John 8:32 / King of kings' Bible, John 8:23).

### CONGRATULATIONS !!!

11:38 How can you possibly be human, if your soul (the **REAL** you) is immortal, when everyone knows that humans are mortal, and **HAVE** to die?

11:39 If you were one tenth as smart, as **YOU** arrogantly like to think you are, you **MIGHT** be getting somewhere. Humility, and child-like trust in God's guidance, are the **ONLY** way to prevent Satan from using your own ego, and arrogance, to fool you into thinking that you are human, and that you are clever-enough to run the world, yourselves. Look at the state that **YOU** have got the world into!!!

11:40 Another way in which religions and priests have been used, by Satan, to fool you **all**, is with their stupid story, that, if you are good, in your present human-life, then you will go to heaven; and, if you are bad, in your present human-life, then you will go to Hell. **YOU ARE ALREADY IN HELL**, and you have been here for thousands of human years. Hell is not a place with flames, and a man with a fork, and a pointed tail and horns. **THIS IS IT!** The flames are only on the Last-Day, **HERE**, to destroy the evil souls (Matthew 13:36-42, 49-50).

11:41 Some of you, say that you do not think that this planet is Hell, or a prison, and that you actually **LIKE** it here.

11:42 **ONLY** someone who **IS** evil can feel at home in Hell, and like being here, with all these bad people (John 12:25)(Sura 16:106-111).

11:43 The priests have **helped** Satan, by maintaining and **feeding** your egos, and their own; teaching that Planet Earth is a good place, and that you are **all** good, and all sinners at the same time. What a ludicrous contradiction, and how **STUPID**. How can you be good, if you are a sinner? You use the word sinner, because the word bad offends your ego, but they both mean the same.

11:44 This stupidity has prevented you all from being **humble** enough, to **REALLY** ask for, and receive, God's guidance, and has helped to keep you here, all this time.

11:45 What is absolutely astounding, is that you actually believe that **you** are good, and that what happens on this planet is **NORMAL**. Do you actually believe, that all this evil; cruelty; selfishness; murder; rape; theft; child-molesting; etc., could happen on a **NORMAL** civilized planet? It could not happen anywhere else but in Hell, which is exactly where you all are, and where all this evil happens. **You** don't know the **meaning** of the words, civilized, and good (Isaiah 64:6), and that is **one** of the reasons why **you** are still here.

11:46 If you are like Jesus (genuinely), in your present human-life, and your body dies, **THEN** you will go to heaven. **ANYTHING** less will **NOT** make the grade, and you will return to Hell (Earth), in your next body, continually, until you get it right, or run out of time, and then burn in "The Fire", on the Last-Day (Acts 2:31-34).

11:47 You are **ALL** bad, or you would not be here, in prison. God does **not** keep **good** people **in** prison. Be **humble** and **LEARN** to be good.

11:48 With organized-religions in between, like a wall, you will **NEVER** get to have a personal-relationship with God, and get to **KNOW** and love Him, as the wonderful and loving person that He is, and also be able to feel His love surrounding you, and protecting you from evil.

11:49 You do not need synagogues/churches/mosques, etc.; every human+being is a church. Churches (buildings) were only built, as a place of shelter, from the sun, or the rain, etc., or from screaming children, so that you could go, and be at peace, and be able to concentrate on talking to God, and on listening for His telepathic reply.

11:50 Just look at them now, with locks on the doors, and full of idols and gold, etc. If the church is **REALLY** God's House, **WHO** has the **RIGHT** to lock the door, and say that you can not go in, except for one hour, on a certain day?

11:51 You **HAVE TO** talk to God telepathically, **ALL** the time, wherever you are, and **YOUR** church (**you**) should be open to Him 24 hours a day.

11:52 If someone feels that they need a church-building, to talk to God, and they are distressed in the middle of the night, in the middle of the week; who has the right to lock them out? **NO-ONE**; that is who.

11:53 The silly priests say that people will steal their silly idols, and worldly treasures, if they don't lock the doors.

11:54 There should be absolutely nothing in a church **worth** stealing, and, if there is, it should be sold, and the money given to the poor, or used, to heat the church, in cold climates, so that a church feels warm and welcoming, just like God. Instead of which, they feel cold, uncomfortable and forbidding, like Satan.

### **God is the God of the living; not of the dead.**

11:55 Catholic churches are full of idols, and graven-images, teaching the breaking of the **COMMANDMENTS**:- You shall **NOT** make a graven-image, of **ANYTHING** in heaven or on Earth, or under the sea. You shall not worship idols and graven-images.

11:56 They also have statues of Mary's body, and **BLASPHEME**, by saying that she is "the holy mother of God". Christ himself, said that Mary was **NOT** his mother (Matt. 12:47-50 & Mark 3:31-35 & Luke 8:19-21). Mary was **no-one** special (Luke 11:27-28), except that she was a good mother, and had good qualities, that God wanted Jesus to learn, to help prepare him for His work.

11:57 The Roman Catholics also bow down to graven-images of the "son of Mary", which was only a human-animal that I **used**, and was **NOT** me, and worship it as God. Jesus himself said that people **MUST NOT** worship him, but **JUST** worship **ONLY GOD** (Matt. 19:16-17 & Mark 10:17-18). How can you all be so dis-obedient, and stupid, when you are **ALL** under the death-sentence, and **your** time is running-out (John 3:18 & 5:24)?

11:58 All the Prophets have spoken **directly** to God, and have done His Will, and have been against religions, and have lived apart with God.

11:59 This does not mean living in a monastery, or commune, it just means getting away from religions. Hiding from temptation, in a monastery, will do you **no** good, because you have to **face** temptation, and **overcome** it (to win favour with God, by facing temptation and overcoming it - James 1:2-4. You are, thereby, also setting a good example, to others, and can help the weaker ones to overcome **their** temptations, by giving them moral [spiritual] support - Sura 57:27).

11:60 **Hiding** in a commune, or monastery, is the **cowards'** way out, but they are only cheating themselves, because the more temptation you **overcome**, the nearer you get to going home (James 1:2-4).

11:61 Avoiding temptation is wasting what precious little time you have left, and is like running-on-the-spot, on a conveyor-belt rolling towards The Fire, where you are going nowhere fast, except The Fire.

11:62 These communes only create fear, and do more harm than good, for the former reason, and the following ones.

11:63 The bigger they become, the greater the number of people that are wasting their time, and, because people without faith always fear what they do not understand, public-opinion is set against them. If they become **really** big, the people outside get **frightened**, and eventually they will attack it. Religious wars start in the same way (John 16:2).

11:64 These people should go home, to teach their families, and **fight** for God. Jesus said that he came, not to bring peace, but a sword (the Word of Truth - Heb. 4:12), and that a man's enemies **would be** the members of his own household (Luke 12:51-53). This is because they will be used by Satan, to try to pull you away from your belief (Micah 7:6). If they **don't**, then you are **not** doing it right, because Jesus has told you, it **WILL** happen, **IF** you **ARE** doing it right (Matthew 10:34-40).

11:65 Don't run away and **HIDE** in communes. Get on home, and **fight** to convince the people that love you, that they are **wrong** (love your enemies).

11:66 Fight with the Sword of Truth, not your fists. Truth and Light conquer all darkness and evil. Light destroys darkness painlessly, and easily, and so does the Light of Truth, when combined and delivered with love.

11:67 Stop being such **cowards**! Put on God's Armour (Ephesians 6:11-19), and show people **The Way**. **You** once fought **against** God, and that got **you** sent **here**. The **only** way out, is to fight the Devil, to **PROVE** to God that you have changed sides, and are fit to come home.

11:68 Your **REAL** families, in heaven, are waiting for you to come home, and they are hoping that you don't die, on the Last-Day, in The Fire.

11:69 The Devil's greatest weapon has always been religions, and with them, he has divided; deceived and conquered the world. You must avoid organized-religions, like the **plague** (Rev. 18:4)!

11:70 To make religions even more effective, Satan divided the beliefs even further, into little sects, each with their own customs and beliefs. He is so sneaky, that you must be on your guard, 24 hours a day, and **NEVER** under-estimate him.

11:71 Cling to God, like a drowning man clings to anything that floats (or you will drown in "The Lake of Fire"). Always make sure, before you **do anything**, that the devil is **not** deceiving you into doing something **wrong**, by talking to you with his **SEDUCTIVE** voice. He is **VERY** sneaky! If in doubt, do nothing, until you are absolutely sure that you are following God's orders, and not Satan's (Sura 2:256).

11:72 Religious wars are one of Satan's favourite games. After Mohammed's enlightenment, and the spreading of his teachings, the Devil set the Christians and the Moslems against each other, in the Crusades, in an attempt; through his use of religions (his invention); to stop people from uniting themselves, and their Books, and thereby having a chance of knowing the Truth.

11:73 It is ridiculous, that Richard the Lionheart and Saladin were friends, away from the battlefield, and had great respect for one another, and yet, they led their armies against each other on the battlefield, killing each other's soldiers (in God's name?) (John 16:2).

11:74 There are stories about Richard being sick, and that Saladin disguised himself; pretended to be a doctor; and sneaked into the English camp, where he treated and nursed Richard back to health. So that they could try to kill each other, on the battlefield (?). In God's name?

11:75 Another story tells where Richard and Saladin had a friendly contest, to compare their swords. Richard used his broadsword, and chopped down a tree, to demonstrate the strength of his sword. Saladin used his scimitar (sword), to cut a silk-handkerchief into two, in midair, to demonstrate the fine cutting-edge of his sword.

11:76 Why did they have this loving respect for each other? Because they were **BOTH** honourable, and God-fearing men, and both truly believed that they were doing God's Will. Satan fooled them **BOTH**, with religions. They did not have "**direct**" contact with God, so it was easy for Satan (Iblis) to trick them **BOTH**.

11:77 Later on in history; after England had broken-away from Roman Catholicism; God helped the British to conquer most of the world, to spread the new doctrine, to try to counteract the catholic idolatry, and blasphemous brain-washing. How else could a tiny kingdom, like Great Britain, conquer most of the world? The Church of England was still wrong, but probably, at the time, it was the "lesser of the evils". Britain then brought peace to the world, and was the world's policeman, for many years. It also helped to bring peace to the Arab world, because the Moslems had become fanatics, in direct **DISOBEDIENCE** of the **Koran** (Sura 2:190 & 2:256 & 4:92).

Fanaticism **ALWAYS** leads to trouble.

11:78 Another benefit, left by the British Empire, is that it made the English language into the most important, and most widely used language on Earth; in preparation for Christ's/Prince Michael's Second Coming; making it easier to spread the truth and enlighten a **VERY** dark world, through the universal use of the English language.

11:79 Jesus and Mohammed are friends, so why aren't the Christians and the Moslems friends?

11:80 Mohammed and Abraham are friends, so why aren't the Moslems and the Jews friends?

11:81 Jesus and Abraham, are also friends, so why doesn't everyone **stop** being so **stupid**; read all three parts of The Book; become friends, and help each other to earn the right to go home, as **ALL** the Prophets have said?

11:82 In the 6th century A.D., when Mohammed Mustafa was born, Mecca was an evil place. Mohammed was **driven-out** of it, and fled to Medina.

11:83 Medina was not as evil as Mecca, and the people of Medina were converted, to, "doing the Will of God" - islam.

11:84 The evil people of Mecca **refused** to accept the Koran, and Mohammed, so Mohammed assembled an army, to attack and conquer it, but he **failed**, because it was **not** God's Will. If it **had** been God's Will, Mohammed would have easily **defeated** the Meccans, because **God says so**, in the Koran (Sura 8:65), and God's Word is **always** superior, to that of His apostles, on **every** subject and situation.

11:85 The Meccans, at that time, made (like now) a great amount of **money**, from pilgrims coming to worship idols and false gods, at Mecca, and it was a very big and thriving "**BUSINESS**", that they did not want to give up, because it was their major source of income. That is **why** they **rejected** Mohammed, the Koran, and the One **TRUE** God, because it would have ruined their very lucrative **BUSINESS**, and they preferred to continue to serve **their** god - **money**.

11:86 Being unable to **defeat** the Meccans, **because** it was **not** the Will of God (God is Invincible), some of Mohammed's followers, being **afraid**, persuaded him to make a "**deal**" with the Meccans. The "**deal**" was, that they would allow Mohammed into Mecca, only **IF** he made Mecca into the centre of the new "**religion**", so that they could continue to make lots of money, from pilgrims visiting the city, and **nothing** would change, except the **name** of the religion, and, thereby, the Meccans could **continue** to serve **their** god - **money**.

11:87 Previously, **Mohammed** had **taught** his followers **to face Jerusalem**, and God's "**Holy of Holies**", on **Mt. MORIAH**, which is where Abraham went, to sacrifice **Isaac**, and **proved** that he loved God, above **everything** on Earth, and, by doing this, became the first imam (example), to **ALL** of his children; showing them, what **they** too must **also** be willing to do, **before** they too (his children) can become "friends of God" (Sura 2:124).

11:88 Once having made the **bargain**, the **MECCANS** then wrote the **Hadith**, to make Mecca the new centre, and keep their "**business**" going. **They** gave their black rock **the name** Ka'ba, which means holy of holies, or house of God, whereas, God, **Himself**, says that there is **only ONE** place on Earth that is **THE** "Holy of Holies", and that is **on Mt. MORIAH**, in Jerusalem, where Abraham went to sacrifice **Isaac** (Genesis 22:1-2), and it is referred to, in the Koran, as Abraham's Station (Sura 2:125 & 3:97). The **Meccans**, in **their** **Hadith**; to further **deceive** the world, **away from** Mt. Moriah, and **to** Mecca; have written that Abraham took Ishmael, not Isaac, to their Ka'ba in Mecca, to sacrifice him. Whereas, God **Himself** says, in **His Koran**, that Abraham took **Isaac**, **NOT Ishmael**, to what was to become the "Holy of Holies" (Ka'ba in Arabic), Abraham's Station, in the City of **Peace** - Jeru**SALEM** (Sura 37:101, 112 - "the good news of Isaac" & Sura 37:109 - Peace-**SALEM** to Abraham, where the City of Peace - Jeru-**SALEM** was later to be built - Sura 2:126). The beginning of Peace is when **you** follow Abraham's example. **SALEM means PEACE**.

11:89 God has only **EVER** given permission for **ONE** house to be built, for Him, on Earth, and that is over Abraham's Station - **the** "Holy of Holies", **the HOLIEST** place on Earth, which is where Abraham "believed **ONLY** God", and **proved** his love for God, by offering to sacrifice his son **Isaac** there - **Mt. MORIAH** - the site of the "House of the Lord", in Jerusalem. The word Jerusalem means "found peace", and "a place of safety" (Sura 2:125).

11:90 **All** of the references **in the Koran**, to the "Holy of Holies" (Ka'ba), refer to **Mt. MORIAH** in Jerusalem, and **not** to Mecca, as do also the references to His City of **Peace** (Sura 2:126 Jeru-**Salem**), where the "House of God", or Temple, was built by king Solomon (Sura 4:163), over Abraham's Station, where he offered **Isaac** (not Ishmael) to God (Sura 38:45-48).

11:91 The Meccans, in order to keep the **deception** going, had to discredit the Bible, to stop people from reading it, so that they would **never** find **the truth**, and turn **away** from Mecca, **back to** Jerusalem, as God intended. The Meccans, in writing the **Hadith** and discrediting the Bible, have made it **IMPOSSIBLE**, for anyone reading the **Hadith**, to be able to understand the Koran, and God's **TRUTH**. They've told the Moslem world that the true Bible no longer exists, which is not



only a **LIE** (evil - from the Devil), but **totally illogical** too. **They** would have the world **believe** their **lie**, that **God**; Whom they **claim** to worship; Who is **ALL-powerful**; has **commanded** them to read **the Bible** (Sura 6:152-157); **fulfill His COVENANT** (Sura 6:152 & 16:91), which is written **ONLY** in **the Bible** and **nowhere** else, and, even though He is **ALL-powerful**; has left the world without the **TRUE Bible**. They'd have us believe their **lie**, that an **ALL-powerful** God, has broken His word, and allowed **puny** man to destroy His Bible Truth\*. How **stupid** can people **be**?

*\*God **guaranteed** in the Koran (Sura 32:23), that the True Bible would reach you, and He commanded the reader, **NOT** to be in **doubt** about it.*

Sura 32:23. We did indeed aforetime give the Book (Torah) to Moses: **be then NOT IN DOUBT of its (The Torah) reaching (THEE):** and We made it a Guide to the Children of Israel.

11:92 The king James Authorized Version of the Bible is the second most accurate translation in the world, since 2000 A.D. when The King of kings' Bible was completed, and which is now the most accurate.

11:93 The Hadith was written **after** Mohammed's (peace be upon him) **death**, and it **CAUSED** the splitting up of Muslims, into different sects, in **opposition** to the meaning of the Koran, which is **all** about the "Gospel of **Unity**" (Sura 42:13-17), the keeping of God's **COVENANT** (Sura 5:8 & 16:91), which is written in the Torah, **in the Bible**, and becoming a universal-brotherhood of believers. So the **Meccans** made the Teachings of God of **no-effect**, by the teaching of **their Hadith** - "Traditions of the fathers". How blind can people be?

11:94 The Hadith has become the Talmud of the Muslims, and was **condemned** by **God**, in the **Koran** (Sura 43:21-23 & 43:3), which says that God has gone to **all the trouble** of writing the **Koran**, so that **YOU** can understand it, **yourself**, **IF** you read it and **DO** what it says; which **is**, to **read the Bible** (Sura 6:154-156) **as well as** the Koran, and to pray **in PRIVATE** (Sura 7:55), which is **exactly** what Christ said, in Matt. 6:6, whereupon, **God will ANSWER YOU**, and teach **YOU** what **He** wants you to do - **God's Will**. **IF** you don't do, what God has told **you** to do, **if** you want **Him** to answer you, He will **NOT** answer **YOU**. **EVERY** copy, and the **originals**, of the **Talmud; Hadith** and **all man-made law-books, must be pulped**, and re-cycled as Bibles/Korans. **Then**, for the **first** time in their existence, they'll have done some **good**.

11:95 In the Koran, God has told you to go on the "Pilgrimage", **if** you're a **TRUE** believer, and can afford to. God says you **must** visit Abraham's Station (Sura 3:97), **Mt. Moriah**, in Jerusalem, **NOT** Mecca. Abraham did **NOT** offer Isaac (or Ishmael) at the Ka'ba in Mecca (Gen. 22:1-2), but Moriah in Jerusalem, because **God** says so, in The Book **He's** told **YOU** to read, and that's **The Bible** - Sura 6:154-156.

11:96 So the Meccans **deceived** **ALL** Muslims, and **prevented** the uniting of **the Books (Bible & Koran)**, and the fulfillment of Mohammed's mission for God, which was to **unite** **ALL** the **TRUE** believers, into **keeping** God's **COVENANT (Sura 16:91)**, and being His demonstration-people, to the rest of the World, of how **wonderful** it is to **live under God's Laws, and Sovereignty**, as one universal brotherhood, all facing and remembering **Mt. MORIAH**, as it says in **the Koran** and in **the Bible** - Sura 2:144 & 1 kings 8:29-30.

11:97 The Christians are just as bad as the Jews and Muslims, and started a religion **abusing** Christ's name, and teaching **the opposite** of what Christ actually said. That is **why** God sent the Koran to Mohammed Mustafa, to bring people back to the **TRUE** faith and teachings, which are, **to keep** The **COVENANT** in The **Torah**, and **DO** God's Will - islam, which is **exactly** what Christ actually **did** say, in the **New Testament/Covenant**.

11:98 This is reconfirmed by God in the Koran (Sura 43:61), which makes it **doubly** important and **certain**.

11:99 It is the duty of **ALL** believers, to **free** yourselves from **ALL** of these **evil** man-made teachings; unite the 3 Books of God - Old Testament, New Testament and Koran - and **yourselves** as **One** brotherhood, **ALL** keeping The **COVENANT** of God, written in The **Torah** (Pentateuch), in the Old Testament, and **following** Abraham's example, in believing **ONLY** God, and loving God, more than everything on Earth, and **DOING** His Will.

Israelite (Hebrew) = Those who **DO** God's Will  
Christian (Greek) = Those who **DO** God's Will  
Islamic (Arabic) = Those who **DO** God's Will } "children of God."  
(by adoption)

11:100 Therefore, they **ALL** mean **EXACTLY** the same, and do **NOT** refer to **ANY** organized-religion. They refer to the "children of God", i.e. those who keep the **COMMANDMENTS** and also **DO** God's Will.

11:101 Many of you say that you're **ALL** "children of God", but you're **NOT** all "children of God". **ONLY** those who keep the **COMMANDMENTS**, and also **DO** God's Will, are "children of God", and the rest of you are **NOT**, no-matter what **YOU** call yourselves. You **are** the children of whom you **serve**. Those who **DO** God's Will **are** His children, and those who continue to **do** Satan's will **remain** his children.

11:102 Billions of you "say" that you are Israelites, Christians and Moslems (Islamic), but you are **NOT**, because, even if you are keeping the **COMMANDMENTS**, you are **NOT DOING** God's Will. You are just paying lip-service, to your own particular religion.

11:103 If you **REALLY** were "children of God", keeping His **COMMANDMENTS, COVENANT** and **DOING** His Will, you would **ALL** be reading the Torah, New Testament and Koran and would be one single brotherhood, and one single world-wide nation, with **NO** divisions, either religious; national; political; language or colour. Your neighbour, whom you **MUST** love as your self, is not just the man next door, but also the man on the far side of the planet, and **EVERYONE** in between.

All of the religions belong to Satan.  
All religions **MUST** be destroyed.

11:104 There will **NEVER** be peace on Earth, until **ALL** of the organized-religions have gone, and people keep the **COMMANDMENTS; The COVENANT**, and **DO** God's Will, and return to **DIRECT** spirit-converse with their God.

---

*The New Covenant is known as the "New Song", and is the "Song of Moses" (Deut. 31:19-30), harmonized with the "Song of the Lamb" (Rev. 15:3), and Christ says that there are very few that can learn to sing it - keep it (Rev. 14:3)(Isaiah 42:10 & Ps. 98:1), and only those who do, will survive (Rev. 14:3)(Sura 6:152-157 & 33:23).*

*If you want to "Live", in God's Kingdom, **YOU** have to keep **The Covenant** and help to set it up, here on Earth, with His Laws; Economic System; etc.; with Him as **YOUR** King and serve **ONLY** Him, persuading others to do the same, by becoming God's demonstration-people to the world.*

Those who don't will **ALL** die.

## CHAPTER 12

**Prince Michael/Christ comes again.**

12:1 Jesus (the “Saviour”) told his disciples that he would come again, and, on his Second Coming, he would not speak to them in proverbs, and parables, but would show them clearly, about God (John 16:25).

12:2 John the disciple was told, and it is written in his Revelation (10:7), that when Christ comes again, the mysteries of God shall be finished, as God has promised His servants the Prophets.

12:3 He said that, **JUST BEFORE** the Last-Day, when **everyone** is due to be judged, on his individual merits, and by whose mark he wears, he (Christ) would come again, and **PUBLISH** the Truth of God (Gospel) to all nations of the world (Mark 13:10), and enlighten the whole world (Matt. 24:27 & Luke 17:24 & 2nd. Thessalonians 2:8).

12:4 Once this has been done, God will hold back the Last-Day, until Christ has sealed the mark of God, into the foreheads of the people who are going to survive “The Fire” (Rev. 7:3), and give mankind one **LAST CHANCE**, to mend its evil ways.

12:5 If the world does not mend its ways, and if **EVERYONE** doesn’t start to love his neighbour, as much as himself, and keep the **COMMANDMENTS**, and **DO** God’s Will, and learn to be good, then the **LAST-DAY** will come (Malachi 4:6).

12:6 Christ will then shed the human-animal-body, that he has been wearing, to get God’s truth published, and will come as his **REAL** self, with his angels, and destroy all of the souls who wear the mark of Satan, and Satan himself, with “The Fire” (Daniel 12:1).

12:7 Christ, obviously, will not be wearing the “son of Mary”, with holes in his hands and feet, because; as on the first coming, 2000 years ago; he will need to learn, and be trained by God, in **PRIVATE**, all about life on Earth in the new times, because the world has changed a great deal, in 2000 years. He would have to grow up, like before, as a normal man, in England, and learn what it is like to be a human+being, in the new times, and how to overcome the temptations, of those new times. He would have to learn many different things, and travel widely, to gather a complete-understanding, of how things are, in various parts of the world, with their varied customs and religions, in order to get a good general-background, of worldly-matters. Then, if mankind decides that it wants to change, and survive, he will be familiar with the world, and its problems, and be able to put things right, with his Father’s help and guidance.

12:8 Jesus has already said, that, on Christ’s Second Coming, he would not be able to work miracles, the easy-way, and grant people’s wishes (John 16:22, 23, 26), because it would already be too late for that, and that people had already had their miracles, and 2000 years to follow his example. They should, by now, have learned to be good, and have gone home, a long time ago.

12:9 Christ would have to do everything the hard way, just to prove to people, that, with **ENOUGH FAITH**, it **CAN** be done, by following God’s orders, using “The Force”, in Satan’s territory, and show that, one man can move a **MOUNTAIN** of evil, anywhere in the world, **WITHOUT** being able to walk on water.

12:10 Before Prince Michael could start his real work in the world, his new body, with its **new name** (Rev. 3:12), would have to reach its late-thirties in age, and he would have had to have learned to control the animal he was using, and how to overcome, and resist, all the different types of temptation, and have already received a perfect, and secret training, just like before.

12:11 The reason that Jesus told his disciples, that he had many things still to tell them, but that they could not bear them yet, was because, if he had told them all the things in this Book, even they would have thought he was crazy, like many people already did. How could you explain **spaceships**, etc., to the simple mentality of 2000 years ago? You have to consider what the mentality was like in those times, spaceships?; angels?; other planets?; souls?; reform-school for another planet?; space-travel? There will be people, even now, after 2000 years, who will not believe, even though they have seen Earth’s own very crude **spaceships**, etc.

12:12 After the first coming, the way had to be prepared for the second, so that when Christ came again, people would be able to believe the Truth (Dan. 12:4).

12:13 Since then, the world has gradually been prepared, and sent technology, little by little, so that now, mankind knows there are other planets, and people have built their own crude spaceships, which are **ONLY** children's toys, just like nuclear-missiles, compared to the technology of home. The technology on this planet is prehistoric, compared to the technology of Venus. You have been sent just enough, to prepare you for the truth, and no more.

12:14 Think about the technology necessary, to build a living organic computer (human-body), which self-repairs and self-reproduces; not crude bits of wire and transistors, and lumps of metal and plastic, like human-made computers.

12:15 Put your egos away people! No-one on this planet has **EVER** invented anything. Specific people were prepared by God, little by little, and then, when they were ready, He told them, by telepathy, "from out of the blue", or "from God knows where", and that is **EXACTLY** from where, and how, these ideas came.

12:16 The world has been sent communications-technology, in all its many varied forms, to make the publishing of God's Truth, to all the nations of the world, quick and easy.

12:17 Satan has inflated people's egos, into claiming the glory, and saying that **THEY** had **INVENTED** these things (Sura 96:4-8), and he has obviously given all the evil-ideas, by telepathy.

12:18 The glory belongs, as it always has; to God. God's is the power; the Kingdom; and the **GLORY**; for ever.

12:19 How many thousands of years would it take you all, to stop **letting** Satan **deceive** you, by using your **egos** and **arrogance** against you, to put blinkers on you, and lead you anywhere he chooses?

12:20 **HUMILITY** and **FAITH** are the **ONLY** way, to prevent that from happening, and, from them, comes the truth, and "the **Truth** will set you **free**" (John 8:32 / King of kings' Bible, John 8:23).

12:21 Jesus said that he would come, and destroy religions (Mark 13:1-2), at a time when no-one thought (or believed) that he would come (Luke 12:40), and that the times would be like the times of Noah (with violence everywhere), and the times of Sodom and Gomorrah.

12:22 The world today is just like those times, where everyone is motivated only by sex and money, and Satan is in control again, which means that Christ's work will be so much harder, because he will find it extremely difficult, under those conditions, to find people to help him, and will have to fight against all, and incredible odds (Luke 17:26).

12:23 Because of the fact, that evil will be in control; of all the various sections, and levels, of all the different types of societies; people's hearts will have grown cold, and hard (hearted), and they will not be motivated by love (Matt. 24:12), only by sex and money. People will not willingly help Christ, as they should, until he declares who he is, and his **new name**, and, even then, he will only be helped by the people who will believe him, and who will not think that he is just another crazy man, with a Jesus-complex. It will have been made even more difficult for him, by all the crazy, false-christs, who have preceded him (Matt. 24:23-27 & Mark 13:5-6 & Luke 17:23-24), and by the false prophets - i.e. organized-religions. The humble, who are rich in spirit, and who have seen through, and not been deceived and fooled, by organized-religions, will recognize him, accept him, love him, and ask his help, and to be allowed to help him.

12:24 Jesus said that the times, of his Second Coming, would be like the days of Sodom and Gomorrah (Luke 17:29-30), with homosexuality; promiscuity; perversion and depravity running-riot, and out of control (see Ch. 6).

12:25 He said that there would be wars and rumours of wars; famines; pestilences, and troubles; earthquakes in diverse places; nation rising against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and when you see Jerusalem, surrounded by armies, the time is near (Luke 21:20).

12:26 Those who **persevere** in **keeping** the **COMMANDMENTS** and **DOING** God's Will until the end, and keep their faith, will survive, and not a hair of their heads shall be touched, and, because of their **patience** and **perseverance**, they own their own souls, by not having sold their souls to Satan, for earthly treasures and pleasures (Luke 21:18-19).

12:27 It says in Revelation, that **NO-ONE**, in the whole of creation, **EXCEPT** the **LAMB**, - Prince Michael/Christ - was found worthy to break the seals on the Books, and to be **able** to understand and interpret them (**Revelation Ch. 5** & Isaiah 29:11 & Daniel 12:8-9 & **Daniel 10:21**), because I and my Father are **AS** one, in **all** things.

12:28 If anyone, having read this Book, **doubts** that God and Prince Michael/Christ have written it, then you are so far into Satan's grip, and insane, that there is **no** hope for you (Sura 2:98).

12:29 **THIS** Book was not written after a Prophet's death, by his students, or by an enlightened prisoner, it was written by God's eldest Son and God Himself (Daniel 10:21). I am not a prisoner here; I came here voluntarily, to try to help **you all**, to survive, and to give **you all**, one **LAST** chance.

12:30 With **this** Book, the mystery of God is **now** finished, and His truth published, and soon, it and the Gospel of The Kingdom will have been published, to all nations (Mark 13:10).

12:31 If you think that **ANYONE**, other than Prince Michael, except for my Father Himself, would be able; not only to break the seals on the Books, but also to have a spirit, strong-enough, and with enough courage, to write and have this Book published, in the world of today, and to challenge the entire world, and do battle against Satan, on his own ground, with all 6,000,000,000 of his evil angels to help him; then you are **CRAZY** and are calling God a liar.

12:32 This whole world is crazy, and the time has now come, for you all, to learn to be sane, or die, **SOON**, and I mean **VERY SOON**.

12:33 It should not be too much of a surprise, to those of you who can see how crazy mankind is, to find-out that this planet is a maximum-security prison, for the criminally-insane. Some of you are less insane than others, but, unfortunately, the people who are the **MOST** insane, and who **THINK** they are the most sane (classic symptoms of insanity), are those who are ruining things, for everyone else, by running and ruining the world for Satan, who, himself, is totally, criminally-insane. Satan is ruling the world, right-now, through those very people, who are in human governments and religious-organizations (Ephesians 6:11-12).

12:34 This planet is being run on Satan's logic, which is actually illogic, because he is insane.

12:35 If this world's logic **WAS** logical, then the world would be getting better, but we can all **SEE** that it is rapidly getting worse.

12:36 However, man's stupid arrogance will not allow him to admit, that his methods and logic **DO NOT WORK**, and turn around, and go back to God's **REAL** sane logic.

12:37 Mankind is insane. If I were to ask you, most of you will agree with that statement. Then you would tell me, that it is everyone else, and that **YOU** are sane. It's always someone else — it's **NEVER** you!

12:38 You **KNOW**, that, if you don't keep the **COMMANDMENTS**, and **DO** God's Will, and learn to be good, then you are going to be executed. If you didn't know; then you know now.

12:39 Are you keeping the **COMMANDMENTS**, and **DOING** God's Will, so that you can survive? If you are not, then isn't that insanity?

12:40 Isn't exchanging **IMMORTALITY**, for worldly possessions, that you can **NEVER** keep, insanity?

12:41 You can **NOT** learn to be sane, by going to human psychiatrists, because they too are insane (by God's standards), and also work on this world's (Satan's) illogic, and do not **REALLY** know what they are doing.

12:42 The **ONLY** person, who can teach you **REAL** logic, and to be **REALLY** sane (really sane - by God's standards and not insane mankind's [Satan's] illogical-standards), is God Himself, by you doing His Will, and learning, from Him, **DIRECTLY**, 24 hours a day; 7 days a week; 52 weeks a year; year after year.

12:43 You can **NOT** achieve anything, by talking to Him for 10 minutes, or even 1 hour a day, because, if you talk to Him for only 1 hour a day, you are talking to Satan for the other 23 hours a day, and doing Satan's will, leading you to "The Fire".

12:44 Please don't force me to have to un-suspend your **DEATH-SENTENCES**, and execute you, on the Last-Day, after all the trouble that my Father and I have been to, over all these thousands of years. I do not **WANT** to **HAVE** to execute, even one of you, but don't let that fact fool you, into thinking that I won't. My Father gave you all, time to repent, and He has **PROMISED** to destroy, all those who do not repent. He always keeps His promises, and so do I.

12:45 I have come here, to try to help **you** to survive, and I asked my Father, a year ago (1985), to let me try to save each and every one of you, and I hope, with all of my soul/Being, that **you** will let me. If you don't believe me, and let me, then you will have exercised your **FREE-will**, which is your right, and **YOU** will have **CHOSEN** to be executed.

12:46 The rest of you had better make a fresh-start, **TODAY**. I can help you all, if you let me, but if I only manage to save **ONE** soul/Being, my mission, and all the unpleasantness, that I have been subjected-to, and had to suffer, at your hands, will have been worthwhile.

12:47 Those of you, on higher spiritual-levels, had better stop wasting, and abusing, your superior intelligence, to **STEAL** money from the people on the lower levels, using your own home-made human laws/legislation, to keep you out of human prisons, and use your intelligence, to face, and pass, your harder tests, instead.

12:48 Start-off, by setting a good example, with **deeds**, and not just words, and show the others **The Way**, and the good that you are capable of.

12:49 Be grateful, for the greater-sensitivity that accompanies more awareness; it is not the curse, that it often seems; it is a blessing in disguise. Use it, to your **spiritual** advantage, in your tests.

12:50 The more sensitive you are, the greater is the pain that you feel, in the **SELF**-crucifixions, and the more points you can earn. Because you feel more pain, this should give you more encouragement, to get rid of the **“SELF”**, as the pain is attached to the **“Self”**, and, when **IT** goes, the pain goes with it. Once you have destroyed the **“Self”**, your greater-sensitivity will bring you greater spiritual joy, instead of the pain of self-crucifixion.

12:51 The insensitivity, of people at lower levels, protects and shields them from pain; until they are **READY** for something more difficult; so that they will not be discouraged, or scared-off.

12:52 Think how much pain Jesus had to suffer, on the cross, with his maximum possible sensitivity.

12:53 The higher you climb, the tougher it becomes, and, consequently, the more points you can gain, or **EARN**, by winning. Be grateful, that you have been given a difficult test, and the chance to earn a greater reward. Find the ladders to heaven, and climb them, but, **BEWARE** of the snakes (serpents/Satan), and their downfalls. **“Snakes and Ladders”** (game for children) is another **“clue”**, that God has sent for you, in your childhood.

12:54 There are clues everywhere, in the game of **LIFE**, but you have to open your spiritual-eyes, to be able to see them, and find them, and to be able to recognise them, as clues. Just to give you a start, I will give you a few examples:-

Superman	<b>IMMORTAL</b> ; indestructible; can fly; can <b>NOT</b> tell lies; eyes like fires (Rev. 19:12).
Snakes & Ladders	children’s game: ladders leading up to heaven, to be searched-out, and snakes to be avoided, at all cost, because they bring you rapidly back down, to Earth.
IF	Rudyard Kipling. (see appendix)
Song	<b>“The Quest.”</b> - Joe Darian. (see appendix)
Book	<b>“The Picture of Dorian Gray.”</b> – Oscar Wilde.
Film	<b>“The San Francisco Earthquake.”</b> - Sodom & Gomorrah.
Startrek	Mr. Spock - half human - uses logic (spiritual) and <b>NOT</b> human-animal emotion; and he has perfect control over his human half, and its emotions. One episode entitled: <b>“The Enemy Within.”</b>
Films	<b>“Starwars”</b> - George Lucas - How to learn to become a Jedi Knight, and learn <b>CONTROL</b> over the human <b>“Self”</b> , so that you can use <b>“The Force”</b> , to overcome evil.

12:55 There are thousands of references to stars, and lucky-stars; etc.; etc. You are **SURROUNDED** by clues!

12:56 Instead of playing silly, time-wasting, human games, why don’t you spend your time, **PROFITABLY**, by playing God’s game of **LIFE** and **DEATH**.

12:57 If people spent as much time, on their spiritual-health, and **EXERCISING** and strengthening their spiritual **“WILL-power”**, as they do on their physical-health, with exercising and body-building, and eating the right foods, they would **REALLY** be getting somewhere. If you have a healthy spirit, it automatically maintains a healthy body, without having to do anything else. A good healthy spirit, which will live for ever, is far **MORE** important, than a muscle-bound, healthy, **“throw-away”** body.

12:58 Those of you, who break the **COMMANDMENTS**, even in your thoughts, and believe that you have got-away-with-it; just because no-one, that you can see, has seen you, and no human+being has caught you; are only fooling **YOURSELVES**. God has seen **everything** that you have **ever** done, and He knows **everything** that you have **ever thought** (Job 42:2 & Sura 2:77), including right now.

12:59 Those of you, who are cheating on your partner (by committing adultery), are really cheating **YOURSELVES**, because, even if your partner doesn't know, **GOD KNOWS**.

12:60 Don't think that because it isn't like killing, or stealing, that it doesn't matter, because it is just as important as the others. **YOU GAVE YOUR WORD OF HONOUR**, with God as a witness, and you are breaking your word of honour, and selling your soul to Satan. You are also proving, to God, that you can not be trusted, and that you have no honour; so how can you then expect Him to let you live, and come home? By breaking **one** of the **COMMANDMENTS**, you are guilty of breaking them **all**, because it means that you are still doing Satan's will, and **NOT** God's Will.

12:61 The Moslems consider the "so-called" christian-world to be decadent, and evil, and they are correct; although they themselves are far from good, with their religious arrogance and fanaticism, which allows them to be manipulated, very easily, by Satan, into murdering, and thinking that they are doing it in God's name (John 16:2).

12:62 However, at least they have not had the **AUDACITY**, to make up their own laws, that totally **CONFLICT** with, and **OPPOSE**, God's Laws, like the western-world has done. Satan has **REALLY** had success in the West, where people have not only had the **AUDACITY**, to make their own laws up, but have had the **SUPREME AUDACITY**, to make up laws, to say that, "ignorance of their laws (man's own stupid, unjust laws) is **NO** excuse". Just who do they think they are, that they **THINK** that they have the right, to not only make up their own laws/legislation, but then to say, that, if you break their (unlawful) laws, unknowingly, then you are guilty of a crime? How can you be guilty of breaking a law that is itself unlawful? When did they get God's permission to make up their own laws? They didn't (Deuteronomy 4:2 & 12:32). What incredible **arrogance** and **stupidity**!

12:63 There is a great difference, between ignorance of man's laws/legislation, and ignorance of God's Laws, because it is **IMPOSSIBLE** to be ignorant of **GOD'S** Laws. God tells each and every soul, what is right, and what is wrong, telepathically, **BEFORE** they **DO** anything wrong. Who tells you about unlawful man-made laws/legislation? Why do **you all** allow this **injustice**?

12:64 The **majority**, who are **spineless-eunuchs**, and who strain at a gnat (shout and complain about **LITTLE** things), and who swallow a camel (say **NOTHING** about **BIG** things - Matt. 23:24), have done exactly that, and have quietly accepted this **gross-injustice**, and thereby **allowed** "civilized (?)" society, to take away their God-given **RIGHTS**.

12:65 Satan has "used" women; just as he did in the Garden of Eden, and has continued to do, throughout history; to do evil and get the **eunuchs**, in western governments (Matt. 19:12 - 2nd. type of **eunuch**), to change God's Laws, and give equality to women, most of whom are not **REALLY** women. There is nothing **feminine** about them. They are trying to be men, in women's bodies, without having **EARNED** their **RIGHT** to be men.

12:66 Then, once having infiltrated women, amongst men in power, and having given them a say, in the running of things, Satan has used them to change more Laws. This has brought about the breakdown of the family-unit, which has always been the foundation of a good society, and, because of their having no "code of honour", and generally being moral-less, they have made a sick-joke of the institute of marriage, and are using sex, to try to rule the world (**for Satan**).

12:67 The next step, was to get the **eunuchs** and **homosexuals/sodomites** in government, to make sodomy legal, and, with that, came queer liberation, which, combined with women's liberation, and the general emasculation of men, has brought about an almost total, and complete reversal of **GOD'S** order of things. The world, now, instead of learning to be good, and advancing towards being like Jesus; with women learning to be perfect women, so that they can eventually **EARN** their right to become men; is now going **BACKWARDS**, with the **castration** (metaphorically) of men (Deuteronomy 23:1), and their emasculation, and men going **BACKWARDS**, reverting to being women.

12:68 The western-world has not only **OPENED** Pandora's Box; it has taken the lid right off it, and the world is not just going backwards; it is **accelerating** every second.

12:69 The world; just like in the times of Noah and Sodom and Gomorrah; is rushing headlong to its **own** destruction, on the Last-Day, except that, **THIS TIME**, there will be **NO MORE SECOND CHANCES**. You have already had thousands of years, and millions of chances to get it right, and **you are still here**.

12:70 On the Last-Day, the women's liberationists, the homosexuals/sodomites, and **ANYONE** who teaches organized-religion, will be in the most danger, and first into "The Fire".

12:71 The Moslems are far from perfect, and, because of their religious arrogance, have refused to accept that The Torah, and New Testament, are to be used, and read as an introduction, and the first 2/3 of God's Book, leading to the Koran, which is the Last Testament 1/3 of God's Book, and are consequently running in circles, heading for "The Fire".

12:72 They quite rightly resent the West's influence on their women, and the disorder and evil that it brings with it.

12:73 Even though they do not know, or understand, the reasons why, they accept that God knows best, and have tried to keep to God's Laws, instead of having had the **AUDACITY** to change, and **reverse** them.

12:74 The changing of God's Laws, and the perverting of God's Plans, has brought with it, its own punishment, with the breakdown of discipline, respect and order.

12:75 The widespread public display of female nudity, and exhibitionism, has brought out the base animal instincts in some men, and, with that, has come a rise in the number of rapes, and cases of child molesting, and women are reaping the consequences of what they have been sowing.

Unfortunately, innocent children are also suffering.

12:76 The reason; that there has been a rise, in the number of cases of child-molesting; is that little girls are the only ones left who are actually **feminine**, in contrast to the **man-like** women's libbers. As the situation worsens; with girls becoming affected by liberation, at an ever-increasingly younger age; so the ages at which they get molested becomes younger, as the rapist is forced to look for **femininity**, in a younger age-group. In the rapist's tormented (by Satan) mentality, he is also re-asserting his lost masculinity, to himself; although it is only very temporarily; and even a staunch "women's libber" loses her manliness, in a rape-situation, and becomes frightened and submissive, and therefore more feminine; in a twisted mental power-struggle.

12:77 Women have brought this on themselves - **Divine Justice** - Karma - cause and effect - just desserts. When you **REFUSE** to obey God, you bring evil upon yourself (Honi soit qui mal y pense).

12:78 Legalizing homosexuality/sodomy has, naturally, brought about an increase in the molesting of little boys.

12:79 Along with all this emasculation of mankind, and women's effect on things; by allowing themselves to be used **UNWITTINGLY**, by Satan, to get God's Laws changed; capital and corporal punishment have been abolished, in many countries, which has brought about a further perversion of God's Plans.

12:80 God created the bodies, so that He would be able to punish, and discipline the souls/Beings, and people have reversed that, by abolishing the punishing of the body, and have gone to Satan's standard - money.

12:81 Fines are no deterrent, or punishment, to a thief, because money has no **REAL** value to him; it is "easy-come, easy-go", and he just goes out and steals some more.

12:82 Cutting off his hand, on his second offence, is not only a better punishment, but also a **VERY** effective **deterrent**, and prevention is **ALWAYS** better than cure (Matt. 5:30).

12:83 Man's stupid illogic, says that, the "punishment should fit the crime."

12:84 The punishment should **PREVENT** the crime, and lessening the punishment actually **ENCOURAGES** crime.

12:85 If a person, who is normally honest, is tempted to steal, and knows that they may only get probation; fined, or imprisonment; they are much more likely to steal, than if they may lose a hand (Matt. 5:28-32 & 18:8-9 & Mark 9:43-45). So, by lessening the punishment, you are actually encouraging this person to become a thief, and are helping to turn an honest person into a criminal. Then, once in prison, they are amongst criminals, and actually **LEARN** to become **HARDENED** criminals, particularly if they are young, and impressionable.

12:86 The same also applies to the death-penalty. **Deterrence** is the **ONLY** answer, using God's standard, **NOT** silly man's standard. With the **DEATH-PENALTY**, the soul, that has lost control



and has murdered, is sent back to the Astral Plain, and God's punishment, followed by a fresh-start. A prison-sentence is no **REAL** deterrent, and a waste of time, and a terrible **drain** on society, with prisons full and overflowing, costing billions to operate, with the law-abiding people having to pay heavy taxes to finance the prisons.

12:87 Prisons are no deterrent, they are like **FREE** (money) holiday-camps, with conjugal-rights; colour-televisions; free meals and laundry. It's almost better than having to work for a living, in some cases. The more comfortable the prisons become, the less deterrent there is, and the more you encourage people to become criminals.

12:88 The system, of putting people into prisons, is also very unfair, because it punishes the victims, and the innocent, instead of the guilty criminals, due to the fact that the victims have to pay heavy taxes, to build and maintain prisons, in which to keep the very people who have wronged them. **Adding insult to injury**. Those taxes would be better used to compensate the victims, instead of pampering the criminals.

From **EVERY** angle the prison-system is **wrong**.

12:89 Having done-away with corporal-punishment, in schools; which used to be part of the beginning of the process of learning discipline, for the children whose parents did not care, or for the children who had lost their dad; the **FOUNDATION** of discipline has been removed.

12:90 Discipline in schools was the **ONLY** discipline that some children received. Now children are growing up totally uncontrollable, with many becoming thugs and criminals, and many more being unemployable (2 Esdras 5:8). Sensible and **FAIR** corporal-punishment, in schools, **never** did **anyone** any **harm**.

12:91 All these things have been brought-about by women's **MIS-GUIDED** influence, which they have been **allowed** to exercise, because of women's liberation, and "equality" (Enoch 96:12-14 & Job 2:10 & Isaiah 3:12)(1st. Timothy 2:11-14).

12:92 The police and courts have also had a very bad, and negative influence on society; by making it illegal, and difficult, to exercise your **GOD-given** human rights, to defend yourself, and to use your **FREE-will**; by stopping people from fighting crime and injustice, **THEMSELVES**, as God **wants** people to do. The person on the spot has the best chance of fighting evil, as and when it happens.

12:93 For a police-force to function properly, it has to have the co-operation of the public, that it is **SUPPOSED** to **SERVE**. Their job is to protect, **HELP** and **SERVE** the people of their community.

12:94 Satan, using his tool - money - has caused the police to alienate the public, by having laws/legislation made up, to punish people for doing nothing wrong, and then fining them. The police, then, spend the majority of their time, running-around, in expensive police-cars, bought with the public's money; annoying and **IRRITATING** the law-abiding public, that they are **SUPPOSED** to **SERVE**; for the financial gain of the police-force, and the promotion of the officers involved. They also do this, because, **ANNOYING** law-abiding (God's Laws) citizens, and stealing their money under false-pretences, is much easier, has a greater financial gain, and is much less dangerous, than catching **REAL** criminals.

12:95 This then builds a big gap, between The Law-abiding public, and the police (**policy-enforcers**), who can not operate without the public's help, and it creates an, ever-worsening, "us and them" situation, which eventually leads to a police-state, and a police attitude, that says, that anyone, who is not actually a policeman, is automatically a criminal, or a potential criminal, instead of being their **EMPLOYERS**.

12:96 The devil can **REALLY** play with egos, and arrogance. The police **SHOULD** be friendly, helpful and **HUMBLE**. That is supposed to be why they wanted to be public-**SERVANTS**, in the first-place.

12:97 Unfortunately, most of the best policemen eventually resign from the police-force (human government-**POLICY-Enforcers**), because they do not agree with police attitudes, and methods, having joined the force to **HELP** people, **NOT** persecute them. The even sadder result of this, is, that, by leaving; instead of fighting to change their colleagues' attitudes; they are helping to make the situation worse.

12:98 No criminal is really afraid of **human** police, who can not be everywhere at once, or on the spot, and who do not have the help of the public, because they have alienated them. If criminals were afraid of the police, they would not **be** criminals.

12:99 Guns were originally invented for hunting food, and for protection, against wild-animals, and also for self-defence against evil aggression, because a small, or old person, could not defend himself/herself against a stronger aggressor. Guns are an equalizer.

12:100 **NO-ONE** has the right, to take away the rights that **God** gave to **YOU**; one of which is your **right** to self-defence, against evil, and aggression (real and **NOT** imaginary); unless they can replace it with something better.

12:101 The police, because of their own cowardice, have made it illegal to own a gun, and to defend yourself, and have given you **nothing** in return, because they can **not possibly** be with you, all of the time, and they are so busy chasing honest people, for money, that they do not have the time to protect the public from, and to catch, **REAL** criminals.

12:102 Prevention is **always** better than cure, and a young thug would think twice, about attacking an old lady, or gentleman, if that old person possibly had a gun, and could shoot them, **LAWFULLY**, in accordance with **GOD'S** Laws (Exodus 22:2).

12:103 Given a perfect situation, in a society, if you were to disarm anyone, you would disarm the criminals; wouldn't you? So what does man do, with his stupid illogic? He decides to disarm The Law-abiding public, who are no danger to anyone, and leave violent and vicious criminals with weapons, and then, to make the situation even worse, he does away with the only other deterrent to criminals - "the **DEATH**-Penalty".

12:104 The harmless, Law-abiding public, are then left, totally defenceless, against armed, vicious criminals, whilst the police are busy **STEALING** money from motorists, under unlawful human laws/legislation.

Do you think **THAT** makes **SENSE?** - Totally insane!!!

12:105 **YOU** voted for these lunatics, and their insane, unlawful laws/legislation (human government-policies: enforced by police), so **you** are now suffering all this violence and crime - Divine Justice (Isaiah 3:12-15).

12:106 It is now illegal to defend yourself, your family, or the weak, and, the way it is going, it will soon be **illegal** to be a **man**.

12:107 The police say that, "We cannot have the public taking The (its) Law into its own hands." The Law **belongs** to the **PUBLIC**, not to the police and should **never** have been taken **out** of the public's hands.

12:108 The police's job is only to ensure that the public; in executing **ITS** Laws; do not exceed, or break those Laws themselves, and to help the public, both to investigate crimes, and maintain Law and order.

12:109 Unfortunately, they no longer act as public servants, but as human government-licensed thieves, and a law unto themselves. Instead of the public telling the police what to do, the police now "**dictate**" to the public. The police (**policy**-enforcers, **NOT** Law-enforcers) have become a big stick, that the rich use, to beat the poor.

12:110 You all have a voice and a vote, and can change the laws, to be for your benefit, **NOT** the benefit of the criminals. Man's unlawful and unjust laws/legislation punish the innocent, whereas God's Laws punish the guilty. Legal-precedents **MUST** be abolished, and **EVERY** case heard on its own merits, with other cases used **ONLY** as a guide (if necessary), **NOT** as a pre-set rule, so that **JUSTICE** will be done, instead of injustice in the name of precedents (Amos 5:7, 10, 24 & 6:12 & Habakkuk 1:4).

12:111 Some courts are even talking of abolishing the swearing before God, on the Bible, to tell the truth. No criminal is afraid of courts, and self-appointed arrogant men: they just laugh at them. Fear of God's punishment can be the **only REALISTIC** deterrent (Amos 6: 12-13). Human laws/legislation; as well as being no deterrent, and encouraging people to become criminals; also encourage the public to become **TOTALLY IRRESPONSIBLE**, by fooling people into thinking that they can do anything they like, believing that they have got-away-with-it, so long as no **human** policeman catches them. **God's** Laws; Statutes and **JUDGEMENTS**; in complete **contrast**; punish

only the guilty, and make people aware, that they **are responsible**, not **only** for their **deeds**, but also their **words** and **THOUGHTS**, and, thereby, make people become more and more **responsible**.

12:112 **When** is all this insanity going to stop? **WHEN** are you going to stop being so stupid, and arrogant, as to think that **you** know better than **God**, and start to live by His rules, and not your own (Satan's really) **self-destructive** ones?

12:113 You **HAVE** to **FIGHT** evil and Satan; each and every one of you; that is the **ONLY** way home, and to make the world a better place to live.

12:114 Come on old people, set an example to the youth. Teach them better manners; morals and respect; read Ecclesiasticus and Proverbs. Get the laws changed back to God's Laws. Don't be afraid of **human-death**. If your body dies in God's service, you will either go home or get a brand-new, **YOUNG**, healthy body. What have **you** got to lose? – only **your** soul, if **you** do not. You all say, "I wish I could be young again." You can be. Let-go. Find some faith, and let-go. Why suffer old-age?

12:115 Don't let Satan fool you, into thinking, that; because you are old; you don't need to bother, because you only have a short time left; and so, resign-yourself, to putting-up with everything, the way it is; until your body dies; thinking that it will then no-longer be your problem. That is a very **selfish** attitude (what about your grandchildren?), and will **never** get you off this evil, violent prison-planet, lunatic-asylum.

12:116 You are only cheating yourselves, because you have to come back into the world again, which has now become even worse, because **you** did not **do** anything about making it better. That is how the world has become worse and worse and worse.

You can **NOT** cheat God, **you** are only cheating **yourselves**.

12:117 Western, "civilized (?)", society, with its collective **arrogance**; in believing that it knows how to run the world, better than God does, and by moving away from fearing God, to trying to make men afraid of silly human laws/legislation, and society itself; has **poisoned ITSELF** and is dying, **rapidly**.

12:118 The **ONLY** antidote is to learn **HUMILITY**, and the power of love and God, and to re-instate **GOD** as The Ruler of the World, and dissolve all the human laws, and use God's Laws (Matt. 5:17-18 & Malachi 4:4).

12:119 This can be done very easily, because these human laws are unconstitutional, as they conflict with the Bible (upon which you swear)(Deuteronomy 4:2; 12:32), and the Koran, and with God's Divine Justice, upon which the legal-systems are **SUPPOSED** to be based. Being un-constitutional, they can, therefore, easily be wiped-off the statute-books.

12:120 Society; with its lack of faith, in God's Wisdom, and His **PROMISES**; having made up its own continually lowering moral standards, with its own stupid laws/legislation; instead of, and in the place of, **JUSTICE**; can not possibly survive. Today, all you have is thousands of laws/legislation, but **no JUSTICE**.

12:121 **How** bad do things **have to get**, **before you** can see your **own** lunacy?

12:122 The police and doctors and politicians, have got to stop trying to play at being God, and filling, to bursting point, the prisons and hospitals, in a continually worsening situation, due to their total incompetence, and their **arrogant refusal**, to **admit**, that they have made mistakes, and are going **the wrong way**.

12:123 Learn **HUMILITY**, and admit your mistakes, and turn around, before it is **TOO** late!

Can **you** not see what **you** are doing to **yourselves**?

12:124 There are none **so** blind, as those who do not **want** to see, because they are **blinded** by their own **arrogance** (Isaiah 42:19).

## CHAPTER 13

**Unlucky for some (most?).**

*“If there is a God, why doesn't He put the world right?  
Why does He **allow** all this evil to carry-on?”*

13:1 A short answer, and the reasons for this, have already been given to you, in chapter 2, which is, that, everyone **HAS** to be allowed to exercise their “**FREE**-will”.

13:2 The longer explanation is, that, God created the beautiful Garden of Eden, and told **you** to do as He advised **you** to do.

13:3 **YOU** have made the world the way it is now, by ignoring God, and listening to Satan, and God has **ALWAYS** told **you**, each and **EVERY** one of **you**, that **you** were doing wrong, using His good voice, inside **your** head.

13:4 **YOU** have made the world into a mess, and **YOU must** put it right again, before the Last-Day, to show God that **you** are sorry.

13:5 Why are **you all** so lazy, except when it comes to earning money? Why don't **YOU** get off **your** fat backsides, and **DO** something, instead of sitting and moaning, expecting God or someone else to do it **FOR** you?

13:6 We have **allowed** mankind to reach this point, to let you **see** your **own** insanity, **HOPEFULLY**, and what a terrible mess **you** have made of this world, just as We predicted that **you** would, by ignoring Our advice and following Satan's advice.

13:7 This has been done, to **prove** to **you**, that neither **you**, nor Satan, are fit to, nor **capable** of running this world; much less the entire Universe; yourselves; so that perhaps, **NOW**, **you** will all see **sense**, and **DO** as We advise **you** to do, instead of doing as Satan advises you to, like you have **been** doing, for the last few thousand years. See this as a controlled-example, of what Satan's rule would have done to the Universe, if he had won the war: as **you** fought for him to do.

13:8 Satan is totally, criminally-insane, and there is absolutely no depth of depravity, cruelty and selfishness, to which he will not stoop, and make **you** stoop, if you **ALLOW** him to. That is **WHY** We told **you**, that he is **your WORST enemy**.

13:9 **You** now have a **PERFECT** opportunity to start again, having learned, **HOPEFULLY**, from all the mistakes of the last few thousand years.

13:10 **IF** each and every one of you did what God tells **you**, and stood-up for what is right, then there would be **no** wrong, and within a matter of days, the world would be a good place to live, and **YOU** would reap the benefits, because **YOU** have to live in it, not God. God wants, and has **always** wanted, to help **you**, but **you** don't listen to **Him**.

13:11 **You** only have a short time left, in which to do it, and if **you** don't all change, then, very soon, God and I (in spirit-form, as my real self - Michael - the Arch-angel) **WILL** put things right, by destroying **all** the evil souls.

The choice, **as always**, is **yours!**

13:12 Make a fresh-start, **NOW**, and **NEVER** give-in. If you give-in **you** will die, and it is that simple, and that **CERTAIN**. Don't worry about what **EVERYONE** else is doing; **YOU** are responsible for **YOUR** soul, not them.

13:13 I will gladly help you all, and I beg **you** to let me, and that **you** will come and help me, and each other, and thereby yourselves, to **put the world right**.

13:14 The first step is **faith**, and the second is to talk **seriously** to God, and ask His forgiveness, and for His help, and for Him to tell **you** what to do.

13:15 Just as I said, 2000 years ago, I will say **again**, because God **never** changes, “Those of you who follow my teaching, will **KNOW** if I speak God's Truth, or whether I have invented it myself (John 7:17).”

13:16 I give **you** my personal **guarantee**, that, **IF you** give my Father 100% faith, He will **PROVE**, to each and every one of you, that **He is REAL!**

13:17 Once He proves things to **you**, you must **ALWAYS** remain humble about it, and help others to find Him. The worst **arrogance** is religious arrogance, because it turns people **away** from God, instead of **towards** Him (Matt. 23:13 & 7:1-5).

13:18 Beware of your own arrogance, or **SELF**-confidence, because religious arrogance, or false **SELF**-righteousness, is the easiest for Satan to use to fool you. Beware of **“SELF”**, and the enemy-**within!**

13:19 Don't let Satan scare-you-off, from doing good, with his evil voice (the one that you mistakenly think is your imagination – or **“cavern of your mind”** - and which nags-away at you, to try to wear-down your resistance) telling you that, “It will cost you more than it is worth” (in money). How much is **your** “immortal” soul worth?

13:20 Don't lose your life, for money that you can **NOT** keep. Don't be **afraid** of Satan and **let** him scare **you**, because, if **you** are **DOING** God's Will, and **you** believe 100% that God will protect **you**, then **NO-ONE** can hurt your soul. “Honi soit qui mal y pense” — “Evil be to him who thinks it”, or who thinks it will come to him. When you have **“child-like (100%) faith”**, in God and His protection, and that He is holding you, in the palm of His “Invisible Hand”: who can possibly harm **you**? Your children have faith in **you** and your love for them, and **you** are bad, but **you** would not wrong them. How then could God, being good and pure love, wrong you? Trust Him, and give Him your **“child-like”** faith and trust, and put your hand in His, just like **your** children do to **you**, and let Him lead **you HOME**.

13:21 Come to me and my Father, and let us seal **OUR** mark in **your** forehead, so that **you** can survive, and eventually go **home**.

13:22 Become one of my gentle, but **DETERMINED**, soldiers (Jedi Knights); learn The Ways of “The Force”, and help me to put the world right.

13:23 I also **guarantee** for **you**, that all of the “children of God”, of **ALL** nations, who are **REAL** and **PRACTISING** believers, **DOING** God's Will, and thereby wearing **OUR** mark, will survive, and no favouritism will be shown to any nation, just as I said 2000 years ago, (Luke 13:29 & Rev. 5:9) and as Mohammed repeated 1400 years ago (Sura 2:62 & 5:69).

13:24 Every single, individual soul **will** be judged, **individually**, on its **own** merits (Sura 6:164).

13:25 Grab hold of God, with both hands, (spiritual-hands) and hang-on to **Him** for **your LIFE**. Never let **Him** go, or **you** will **die**. **DO His** Will, and let **Him** teach **you** what **you** need to know, so that **you** can **LIVE**, and go **HOME** (Sura 2:256).

13:26 Once **you** start to do God's Will, Satan **will** use **everyone** that he can, to attack **you**, and try to pull **you** back into **his** control. The easiest people, for Satan to use, are the ones closest to you, and particularly women, because women are easier for him to manipulate and use (1st. Timothy 2:14).

13:27 If the women around you can't, or don't **want** to pull you back, Satan will send progressively more beautiful, and sexier women, until **he gets you back**. Satan will **use** and inflate **your ego**, by telling **you** (from within), that these women want you, because you are so wonderful. Don't let him deceive **you**. Remain **humble**, at **all** times, and learn to see Satan and God, in **everything** and **everyone** around you. There is no such thing as **coincidence**; it does **NOT** exist!

13:28 Anyone who has an ego, and is not doing God's Will, himself, and is not living by God's Laws, and with God's **DIRECT** guidance, can be manipulated and used, by Satan, to attack **you**, from any direction. Satan's voice, inside **your** head, will then try to scare **you**, and try to convince **you**, that **you** are so outnumbered, that **you** can not possibly win. God will allow him to say these things to **you**, to test your faith. If **you** hold on to **your** faith, and ask for God's help, and control your human emotions, **you** will **ALWAYS** win.

13:29 The **ENTIRE** world can not stand against **you**, when **you** are **DOING GOD's** Will for **you**, wearing His Armour and using “The Force”.

13:30 Satan's realm is **fear**, and, when he tries to frighten **you**, **THAT** is when **you REALLY** need **your** faith in God. **IF you** keep **your** faith, in the face of all evil, tribulation and tests, **you** will find-out that God will protect **you**, and defend **you**, and that Satan's threats are **all** bluffs. This protection, from evil, should encourage **you** to be ever more faithful to God, and His Guidance.

13:31 Don't chicken-out, wear the "Whole Armour of God" (Ephesians 6:11-19), and call Satan's **bluff**, and he will fall back into the shadows. He hates the Light and the Truth, and he is afraid to come out into the Light.

13:32 Shine the Light of God's Truth on him, and he will run. Use the Light (sabre); to **cut through** Satan's lies and deceit; to find even more of God's Truth, and **defeat** Satan (slay the dragon). Look for the Truth and live in the Light, because **only** the **Truth** can set you **free**. When you find **ALL** of the Truth, **you** will find **your** immortality.

13:33 King Arthur Pen-**Dragon**'s knights (Pen - to fasten-up and restrain; Dragon - Satan) went in search of "The Holy Grail", which was **NOT** a physical object. When Jesus said, "Can you drink from the cup that I drink from?", he was **not** referring to his chalice or cup, but to what **you** have to **do** and **be** like, to go home. The search for "The Holy Grail" was the search for divinity, and eternal **LIFE**, **not** for a physical cup that Jesus drank from, at the "Last-Supper".

13:34 The knights who drank, from "the cup that Jesus drank from"; i.e. who became like Jesus; found their immortality (The Holy Grail), and there were only three of them who succeeded, and all the rest failed, because they were "impure".

13:35 Sirs Galahad, Percival and Bors found the Truth, and the Holy Grail, and drank from the cup that Jesus drank from, and went home (Matt. 20:22). **ALL** of the other knights failed, because they were not pure, worthy or brave enough, and so "The Holy Grail" disappeared.

13:36 Arthur pulled the Sword from the Stone, to become king of England, when he was just a weak, humble boy, after all the bravest, and strongest knights in the land, had failed. He didn't use his own boyish strength, to pull **the** Sword from the Stone, God gave him "The Force", because he had the right qualities, to teach the others. So He gave him the "magic" Sword, and the friendship of Merlin, the wise old magician. King Arthur taught **humility**; **honour** and **equality**, and built a round table, so that everyone was equal, and there was no head of the table. There being no head to the table, meant that there was no position of special merit, and that the knights were all equal. He united all the warring knights, into one brotherhood, and brought peace to England, as God had planned.

13:37 Once there was peace, and the knights had no wars to fight, they went in search of the Holy Grail. Satan could not possibly allow them to find their divinity, and go home, so he had to find a way to cause trouble, and get them warring, and killing each other again, so that they would not find the Holy Grail.

13:38 Satan, therefore, used Arthur's wife, queen Guinevere, to cause the trouble. Satan made her have an affair (commit adultery), with Sir Lancelot, Arthur's best friend, and made sure that Arthur found-out. The two then faced each other, on the battlefield, with their respective followers. King Arthur tried to prevent any unnecessary bloodshed, and drew the two forces up, facing each other, saying that he and Lancelot would settle the matter, between the two of them, and that no man must draw his sword. He said, that, if any man drew his sword, then that would start a battle, between all of them.

13:39 Satan could not permit just Arthur, or Lancelot to die, and then **PEACE** to reign again. As long as Satan could keep them all busy, fighting each other, they would not have the time to think straight, and go looking for the Holy Grail. A snake then attacked one of the knights, and he drew his sword, to defend himself, which started a full-scale battle. Arthur had said, that, if anyone drew his sword, it would be a signal to start a battle.

13:40 The snake was, of course, Satan (serpent - Rev. 12:9), and he had used a woman, and sex, to prevent peace from reigning. As long as Satan can keep men fighting each other, they will never have the time, to look for, and find the Truth, and then go home.

13:41 St. George did not ride around slaying physical dragons, he rode around slaying the devil, wherever he found him (Rev. 12:9). St. George saved a princess, from a "fire-breathing" dragon, and he captured the dragon (Satan), and subdued him, and led him into the town that he (the dragon) had been frightening, but refused to slay the dragon, until all the townsfolk were baptised, and they praised and gave thanks to God.

13:42 The princess was a virgin-sacrifice, to pacify the evil dragon (Satan), and St. George saved her purity, from evil, and saved her from the "flames", whilst wearing "The Whole Armour of God". St. George was everything that a knight should be, and the highest example of chivalry.

13:43 Purity is the only way to beat the dragon, and avoid the flames, but **you** must **also** wear God's Armour. Purity of thought, word and deed, i.e. motivated by pure love, in everything that **you** do

Whilst wearing God's Armour, **you** need fear nothing.

13:44 If the devil can not scare **you** in one way, he will try another, looking for a chink (gap) in **your** armour of faith.

13:45 Satan will tell **you**, that, "It will cost **you** more than it is worth", in money. How much is **your** soul worth? How do **you** put a monetary-value on immortality, and **your** right to leave Hell, and go home to your **REAL** family, in heaven?

13:46 Don't let the devil lie to **you**, and take **your** immortality, in exchange for money that **you** can **never** keep.

13:47 **You** can not serve God and mammon (worldly riches), because **you** can not be faithful to both. If **you** love material-wealth, the devil can use **your** love for these things, to bribe **you**, by offering **you** more; or blackmail **you**; by threatening to take them away; into not doing God's will, and fighting the devil, for **your** right to go home.

13:48 There are **ONLY TWO** sources of supply; of information and material things, and **EVERYTHING** on Earth; one is God and the other is Satan.

Who is paying **YOU**?

13:49 Material, temporary wealth and certain-death, in exchange for your immortality and right to go home, to Heaven???????

13:50 Can you envision "**FOREVER**"? Once **you** are **NEVER** going to die, time has no relevance. Humans count time, from birth to death. Remove birth and death, and time no longer has any relevance, or value.

13:51 I am millions of years old, and "**I**" am going to live, for ever and ever, in "Heaven", with my real family, and **your** real family.

What are **you** going to do?

13:52 Are any of you actually going to be stupid-enough, to exchange **your** immortality and heaven, for this awful planet and **certain-death**?

13:53 Believe half of what **you** see, and none of what **you** hear, unless **you** are **SURE**, that **you** are hearing it from **God**.

Open **your** spiritual-eyes! (Isaiah 42:18-20 & 43:8)

13:54 Don't use **your** human-eyes, because Satan uses them to lie to **you**, and show **you** all the artificial glitter, and bribes.

13:55 If **you** open **your** spiritual-eyes, and see things as they **REALLY** are, through "The Force", you will see many things - the past; the present; the future; old friends (God's Prophets), long gone.

13:56 At first, you will start to make sense of things that happened in the **PAST**, and, as **you** progress, **if you** progress, **you** will eventually come more and more up-to-date, until **you** will eventually start to make sense of **your** life, as things are happening (the **PRESENT**).

13:57 Once **you** have achieved that state of awareness, **you** will start to see the **FUTURE**, and **you** will see old friends, that **you** mistakenly thought were long gone. **You** will realize that they are not dead, and that they are still alive, but in a different form, and **you** will feel no separation from them, through "The Force".

13:58 Then, your whole life will make **sense** to **you**, and **you** will see, that **EVERYTHING** in life is for a reason, and that there is no such thing as coincidence, or luck.

13:59 Fight Satan, to make this planet a better place, and for your right to survive, and go home.

13:60 Anyone, who is not actually fighting, for good, is automatically allowing, and, therefore, is fighting for evil, because, by doing nothing, you are helping evil to win, by default; just as if you were actually fighting for Satan, against God, yet-again. "He who is not **WITH** me, is **AGAINST** me" (Matt. 12:30 & Rev. 3:15-19).

13:61 There is **NO** middle-ground, and **you** can **NOT** sit on the fence, because **your** time is running-out, and **you** are getting closer to “The Fire”, and your execution.

### Fight or die!

13:62 Fight with the truth, love and **DETERMINATION**. Determination is will-power, and the will is the eye of the soul. If you don't have enough will-power, of your own (even though your life depends on it), ask God to help **you** and to reinforce **your** will-power (Mark 9:24).

13:63 If **you** don't fight for God, then, not only are **you** going to **die**, but **you** are also hurting yourselves, because **you** are helping to make the world into a worse place, for yourselves to have to live in.

13:64 “To be or not to be, that is the question. Whether it be nobler in the mind, to suffer the slings and arrows of outrageous fortune, or to take arms against a sea of hate, and in so doing, end it.”

13:65 It is an uphill struggle, and the higher you climb, the more difficult it becomes, because Satan will have to try harder to stop you. Satan does not want **you** to go home, he wants **you** to stay here, with him, and **die**, with him. The devil would be very lonely, if everyone went home, except him.

13:66 When things get really difficult, the devil will tell **you** that **your** enemies will kill **you**, to **try** to scare **you**, and find a gap in **your** armour-of-faith. **You** are already under the **REAL** death-sentence, so what have **you** got to lose?

13:67 “Fear not those who can kill your body, but not your soul; fear **ONLY** those who can kill your body, and soul (God and His angels), if you are found unworthy, on the Last-Day (Matt. 10:28)”.

13:68 Don't be afraid of those who can kill your body, because **you** can always get a new and better one, but where can you get a new soul/spirit-being, which is the **real you**, if God has executed **you**, on the Last-Day, and you have ceased to exist?

13:69 Separate, in your own mind, your soul/spirit-being from your human-life, and the other two voices. Learn which voice is God's, and which is Satan's, but be **very** careful; Satan is **VERY** sly, and he can put on a very pleasant voice, to try to fool you into thinking it is God talking to you, when it is **really** him.

13:70 Once **you** have **separated** (Matt. 6:24 & Luke 16:13 & Thomas, log 47:13-17 / King of kings' Bible, Thomas 8:3-7) the two voices, follow the good one, and **you** will learn what **you** need to know, from God, **personally**, and **privately**, and then **you** will learn to separate the real **you**, your soul, from the animal “Self”, and learn how to **CONTROL** it. God will help **you**, by controlling Satan, if **you** ask Him to, whilst **you** control the two “Selves” (spiritual and animal).

13:71 Escapism, or evasion of reality, is not the answer, because **you** can **NEVER** escape, and **you** are wasting your **own** valuable time.

13:72 Drugs and alcohol are just more of Satan's weapons, which he can use to cheat **you**, or, in fact, get **you**, to cheat yourself.

13:73 Alcohol is a drug, just like any other drug, except that society has made it more acceptable than the others, because the rich own and control it and the governments make money out of taxing it. The Moslems call alcohol “Satan's Urine” and do not drink it. Sex can be a very strong drug too, if not controlled.

13:74 Temporary escape, from reality, using drugs to take you into another little world, separate from the real world, where pain is not so sharp, is a **FOOL's** paradise. The problems are still there when you come straight/sober, only worse, which can then lead to more drugs, for more escape, leading to drug-addiction, or alcoholism, and total surrender, if not **controlled**.

13:75 Drug-addiction and alcoholism are the same thing, except that they refer to different types of drugs, both of which can kill your body. Alcoholism and drug-addiction are the **coward's** way out, by surrendering to evil, and then hiding, permanently, in their separate world, where there is less pain. It is also **very** selfish, because they pass their pain, and problems, on, to those around them.

13:76 There is **NO** escape, and **you** only make things worse for yourselves, and those around you, who love or care for **you**. If you kill your body, God sends you back again, into another body, and punishes you for having done it. There is **NO** escape!

13:77 You have to **FACE** your problems, **ADMIT** your weaknesses and faults, to **YOURSELF** and to God, and **overcome** (Rev. 2:26) your problems, and **pay** your Karmic debts. **Admit** that **you** are not perfect, and lose your **ego**, and the pain will go with it. If **you** were perfect **you** would not be



here. No-one else is perfect either, in fact, they are probably worse than **you**, but their **egos** would **never let them admit it**, to **you**. They don't **need** escapism, because they are happy, being bad.

13:78 Then ask **God**, with **humility**, to help **you** to **overcome** your faults and weaknesses, and put on God's Armour, and **FIGHT** your weaknesses, with His guidance, and **overcome** them; solve your problems, by finding the solutions, and **make** your world bearable. If **you** do that, **you** will gain (earn) some spiritual self-respect; through the victories, that God has helped **YOU** to win; and learn to like the person, that God has helped **you** to become. Remember though, **ALWAYS** to remain **humble**, because **you** could **never** have won **alone**.

13:79 Another way, that Satan can get **you** to cheat **yourself**, with drugs, even if you are **not** addicted to them, is because drugs (especially alcohol) quieten your **good** voice, and make it less effective, and then, Satan, now that his voice is **louder** than God's voice, tells you to do evil things; that you would **NEVER** do whilst you were straight/sober, and in full **CONTROL** of your senses; or not to do what you **SHOULD** be doing. Many people grow horns, metaphorically, when they are drunk, and become aggressive and want to fight everyone and/or smash and destroy things. That shows who is controlling them – Abaddon/Apollyon (the Destroyer)/Satan – (Rev. 9:11).

13:80 Sex can also be a very powerful drug, which makes people do all kinds of things, that they would not normally do, and nymphomania is sex-addiction. Through sex; money; fear and drugs; Satan can rule the world.

13:81 God is the **ONLY** cure and answer, to **EVERY** problem in the world. Don't look to **people** for the answer, they are just as lost as **you** are, but they would **never** admit it. Their **egos** wouldn't let them.

13:82 God holds the answer to every question, and the cure for every ill, and He is patiently waiting for **you** to ask Him, and He **has been**, for thousands of years.

### Talk to Him!

13:83 Get rid of your arrogance and **your** "self-esteeming" wisdom (?), which is actually stupidity, and become like children again, "children of God". Give all your problems to God, and let Him help you to sort them out, "**one day at a time**" (Matt. 6:34). Use God's **REAL** Wisdom and not your own **foolishness** (Prov. 3:5)(Luke 18:17). Forget tomorrow; just do the task that God has given you to do today, to the best of your ability: tomorrow is another day. "**One day at a time**", guided by God. It's much more fun than being a grown-up, and serious, weighed-down by all your problems. Give them to God and be a child, playing the game of **LIFE**, all your life.

### What next?

13:84 The next step is for men to regain control, and their masculinity, which does **NOT** mean beating your chests, or beating your wives, or going around punching people in the mouth. It means asserting your authority, **firmly** but **gently**, and, **if** necessary, making yourself into one of the third type of eunuchs, referred to by Jesus, in Matt. 19:12, which **means** doing what **you should do**, and being a **REAL** man, and doing **without** women, to fight for God. It is easier to punch people in the mouth, and to **fool YOURSELF** into thinking that that makes you a man, than to face your problems, the hard way, and **OVERCOME** them. A **REAL** man **FACES** his problems and responsibilities, with determination, and doesn't **run away** from them. He fights spiritually and overcomes them, against **ALL** odds. There are **NO SUCH THINGS AS PROBLEMS**, only **SOLUTIONS, WAITING FOR YOU TO FIND THEM (IF - Rudyard Kipling – see Appendix)**.

13:85 Making yourself into one of the third type of eunuchs (metaphorically), means **not** selling your soul for sex, and letting **WOMEN RULE YOU**, by offering or with-holding sex from you, to make **you** do what **THEY** say, instead of what **GOD** says.

13:86 If one woman doesn't want to make love with you, **unless** you **do** as she says, someone better will respect you, for your principles, and for not giving-in, and for your faith in God and **doing** what is **right**, and they will want to love you, and be protected by a **REAL** man, and **THEIR** love will be much better, and less selfish.

13:87 Don't let Satan fool you, into thinking, that, being able to make babies, makes you a **REAL** man, because it does **NOT**, neither does having a boy, instead of a girl baby.

13:88 Any **ANIMAL** can make babies, including mentally-retarded human ones.

**Ladies next!**

13:89 Come on you silent **FEMININE** majority, speak-up, and help your man to put things right. Say that **you** want to be treated like **LADIES**, with love and respect, and courtesy. Tell your manly, liberated sisters, that **you** do **NOT AGREE** with them, and to stop spoiling everything for **you**, and, thereby, make them **back-down**.

13:90 If women's liberation is right, why then; as well as it having been responsible for creating all the innumerable social-problems, that have come with the breakdown of the family-unit and society; are women suffering, from stress, with more and more young girls and women smoking; becoming alcoholics, or tranquilizing and hard drug-addicts; having nervous-breakdowns, and committing suicide? It is happening, because these women have been put into a position, where they are trying to do, and be, something that they were not intended to do, and are not ready for, or equipped to cope with.

13:91 Today everything is sex. What ever happened to **LOVE**, and **tender loving care**? You can keep sex. I will choose tender loving care, every time.

13:92 Any man, who has allowed women to brain-wash him, into thinking that women are his equal, is not much of a man, in **REAL** terms, even if he is an expert at punching people in the mouth, and **FOOLING** himself, into believing that that makes him a man, when he lets **women walk all over him**, and order him about.

13:93 If you have allowed women to castrate you (metaphorically), into believing that they are your equal, then you have become one of the second type of eunuchs, referred to in Matt. 19:12, "and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs (real ones) **by women** (or men)."

13:94 In Deuteronomy 23:1, God says that, "He who is wounded in the stones (testicles)(i.e. castrated, metaphorically), or has his male organ cut off (metaphorically), can not enter into the congregation of the Lord" - Heaven.

This applies literally, as well as metaphorically.

13:95 I suggest, for **your own good**, that **you** look for, and find, your masculinity, immediately, if not sooner.

13:96 Men should also be given custody of their children, in the case of a divorce, unless they are the guilty party; and men should not have to pay their ex-wives maintenance, but, instead, use the money to pay a nanny, or housekeeper, to take care of their children and their ex-wives' duties, until they can find another mother for the children.

13:97 **No** single-woman, or divorcee, can bring up a son, because they either grow up to be homosexuals, or completely uncontrollable (2 Esdras 5:8), and women should not be **permitted** to do so. That is one of the major reasons that there are so many muggings, of old people, and so much vandalism and hooliganism, because these boys have grown up, without the necessary discipline, that **only** a dad can provide (2 Esdras 5:8).

13:98 Another **VERY** important reason, that the man should have custody of the children, is because he is better-equipped, to teach them the spiritual-qualities, that they **NEED** to learn; than the woman is; because he is on a higher spiritual-level than her.

13:99 Many divorced or separated women today, teach their daughters; little by little, as they are growing up (brain-washing); to **hate** their dads, and consequently all **MEN** (in their sub-conscious, if not their conscious minds). These girls grow up **mal-adjusted**, and then, unfortunately, they pass-on the damage to **THEIR** children (Numbers 14:18), so **NONE** of them have a chance of forming a happy, lasting, stable marriage.

13:100 A man would not teach his children to **hate** their mother, and cause them to grow up **mal-adjusted**. He **may** show them their mother's faults, but he would **not** teach them to **hate** her.

13:101 Unfortunately, as a result of the present day's unlawful human laws/legislation, which wrongfully give custody of the children to women, the world is now **full** of **mal-adjusted** people, because their parents, or parent, taught them the **wrong** values (Numbers 14:18).

13:102 Under human law/legislation, there's **no** incentive, for a woman to **make** a marriage work, because, with her more materialistic mentality; knowing that, if it doesn't work out, she will keep the house, furnishings and the children, and that her husband will have to move out, of **his** home, and pay her maintenance, both for herself and the children; in her own mind, she will be better-off. So why should she **try** to make the marriage **work**?

13:103 Some women even get married, just so that they can later get divorced, and be better-off materially, and they actually **plan** the whole thing **in advance**.

13:104 Human, unlawful laws/legislation, therefore, naturally **encourage** divorce, whereas, under God's Laws, the incentive is to learn **humility**, **tolerance** and to **make** the marriage **WORK**, which is beneficial, not **only** to themselves and their children, but also **to society in general** (the greater good).

13:105 It would be a **very** evil woman, that would leave her **children** and her home, and, if she did, the children would be much better-off, **WITHOUT**, **that kind** of a mother.

13:106 God's Laws are **designed** to teach **humility**; **unselfishness**; **tolerance** and **LOVE**. Women's liberation teaches women **arrogance**; **aggression**; **selfishness** and **emotional-hate** - all of which come from Satan, and lead to execution, on the Last-Day.

13:107 If **you** can't get-on, with someone **you** loved enough to marry, and cannot be relied-upon to keep **your** word of honour, given to each other before God, how then can **you** expect **GOD** to trust **you**?

13:108 The difficulties, that arise in a marriage, should bring you closer together, **NOT** separate you. These difficulties "test" **you**, to see if **you** can be trusted to keep **your** word, and are designed to teach **you** more tolerance and love. How can **you** pass these tests, when **you** give-in and divorce, at the first difficulty? You can not.

13:109 Can **you** not see, what changing The Laws, and giving equality, and custody of children, to women, has done to the institute of marriage, and society?

13:110 **You** changed The Laws, and the streets are now not safe, for **you** to walk. **You** are not even **safe** in your **own** homes, and are now suffering the results of your **own** arrogant and **unlawful** actions.

### **Divine Justice!**

13:111 Widowhood is obviously a different case, and, in this case, the two grand-dads, God-fathers and other men in the family, should help the mother, to teach and discipline her sons and daughters.

13:112 Children should **NOT** be born out-of-wedlock, and single-mothers should **not** be supported by the state. Children need to grow up in a proper family, with a dad to keep discipline, and a stable background. There is no such thing as a one-parent family. A family has two parents, or it is not a family (read a dictionary).

13:113 The next step is to disband **ALL** forms of organized-religion, and for people to go into their closets; or bathrooms; or into the countryside; or their garden; or to a lakeside; or seaside; or anywhere in peace and solitude, and talk to God (thoughts, not spoken words) in **humility**, and **sincerity**, and **honesty**, and ask Him to show **you**, what **He** wants **you** to do.

13:114 Then **listen** for His reply, in your thoughts, and learn to know the difference, between Satan's **words** and God's **enlightenment**. Then keep God in your thoughts, 24 hours a day (even in your dreams), and do your best to be like Jesus, or even better, like God, in thought, word and deed. Practise, until **you** can still do it, in the middle of a noisy crowd, and/or in adversity.

13:115 As soon as **you** start to control **your** human-animal-body, and **DO** God's Will, Satan will **try** to confuse you and scare you, or tempt your animal body, to mislead you. When this happens, God is **allowing** Satan to tempt **you**, to test **your** faith and will-power, to see if **you** are sincere, and **REALLY** mean what you **say**. Don't give-in! This is when **you** must cling to your faith, like a drowning man clings to a life-saver. **You** must **EXPECT** this to happen, and be **READY** for it, and when it does, ask God to help **you** to **overcome**, by controlling Satan for you.

13:116 When this happens, every time that it happens, and you are confused, **DO nothing**. Sit down and shut-off your human-senses, and tell God that you are confused, and that you don't understand, and ask Him to tell you clearly, and **exactly**, what **He** wants **you** to do. Listen for His answer, and be **SURE** that it is His voice, and **NOT** Satan's.

13:117 When you **are SURE**, that you have heard, and understood God's Message, the confusion and anxiety will float away, and you will feel **relieved**, and as though a great weight has just been lifted off your chest, or shoulders. **Then**, and **not before**, go forward and follow God's guidance, to victory, and, **EVENTUALLY**, home, to Heaven, which is not a silly abstract, superstitious dream, but a **REAL** place. It is a place where **no-one** steals; or kills; or tells lies; and **everyone loves** (spiritually) **everyone**.

13:118 In the world today; because people don't talk to God, and have faith, and **DO** His Will; we have a situation, where; instead of the souls being in-control of the animal bodies, doing good, for the benefit of everyone, unselfishly; there are approximately 6,000,000,000 human-animal-bodies, **running-riot**, in-control of the souls that are locked inside of them, and causing **havoc**, because of their **selfishness** and **greed**.

### **CONTROL YOUR SELVES !!!**

13:119 Slow down, and take care, that **you** are making sure, safe and certain steps **FORWARDS**, along God's path, i.e. **The Way home**. Don't move without God's guidance, or **you** may step on a snake, and go **backwards**, in a three steps forwards, and four steps backwards situation.

13:120 Once **you** are on God's path, as long as you **don't** give up, **you** are going to **LIVE** forever, so why are **you** rushing-around in circles, like a lunatic, bumping into things and hurting yourself, and others?

What is the hurry?

13:121 Come and find me, physically and spiritually; I belong to all of you. Come and help me to put the world right, and, by so doing, help yourself to be able to go home — **HOME !!!**

13:122 I have already written, to most of the world's main leaders, both political and religious, as well as the queen of England, the prince of Wales, and the secretary-general of the United Nations Organization, and they have all been very rude, by not answering me.

13:123 Those of you who want to survive, **PLEASE** write **TODAY** to your own heads of state, and tell them about this Book, and that you want them to see and speak to me, and help me to save the world, and all of **you** from "The FIRE".

13:124 Please also write to the heads of all the churches, and tell them that you want them to contact me.

**PLEASE** do it **NOW**, there is **NO** time for **you** to **WASTE**.

13:125 **IN** (Option 1) or **OUT** (Option 2) of this body, that I am using now, I am going to rule and bring Peace and Justice to this evil world - **all of it**. **IF**, by ignoring me, you **FORCE** me to shed this body, and go straight to Option 2, then, **MOST** of you **will be executed**.

13:126 **I AM** the **ONLY** person who can bring Peace and Justice to this world. **You** have had thousands of years to do it, and you are as far away now as ever, if not actually further.

13:127 The Jews are waiting for my first coming, and the Christians and Moslems are both awaiting my second, and **I AM** the **ONLY** person who can unite all three.

13:128 We can do this the easy way, or the hard way, the choice is **yours**. We can do it the easy way for **you**, whilst I am in human-form, or the hard way for **you**, and the easy way for me, when I shed this crude, human-animal-body, that I am using.

13:129 I **WANT** to save each and every one of **you**, but the choice, as always, is **YOURS**.

Come and learn to be good, and let me show you **The Way HOME**.

**The End ????**

## **A Friendly Word of Caution!**

If anyone is stupid-enough, to kill this human-animal-body, that I am using, they will free my spirit, and make me more powerful, than they (or you) can possibly imagine. Wherever this body falls, my soldiers will be gathered, and The Reaping will start (Matt. 24:28 & Luke 17:37), and I shall avenge all those who were slain because of their love for my Father, and me (Rev. 6:9-11)(Malachi 4:6).

The whole world refused to believe Noah, and Sodom and Gomorrah refused to believe Lot, and they **ALL** perished. I advise **you** to believe me **IMPLICITLY**, or **you** will **ALL** perish too.

### **Up-date December 1988.**

This year (1988), I have already challenged the British Parliament to recognize my sovereignty, and they have refused, whereupon I went on hunger-strike, and completed 65 days, before suspending (NOT cancelling) it. I was still walking-around by the 60th day, and they **STILL** don't believe me.

I took this body, that I am using, close enough to death, to show how serious I am, and to see their (and your) reaction. So far, not one of them has offered to speak to me, proving, that they not only don't care about me, but that they are also prepared to let all of you die, along with themselves, rather than give-up their material riches, that they have stolen, from all of you, under their unlawful laws/legislation and their positions of power over you, that you have allowed them to get into because you did not keep and enforce The Law against them. Whilst I am in human-form, I can only remove them, with your support and help. I am doing this for **YOUR** benefit, **NOT** mine, so **HELP** me and thereby yourselves. If you don't help me, then I shall be forced to go to Option 2, and I have already explained the consequences **FOR YOU**, under that Option.

**The choice is YOURS!**

## REFERENCES.

### VENUS

“The bringer of peace.”

The Morning/Evening Star; Venus; Al-Uzzah; Ishtar. The planet turns clockwise, which is the opposite direction to the other planets.

N.A.S.A.	Mariner 2 Mariner 5	December 1962 } October 1967 }	Saw nothing except a smoke screen (clouds)
Russians.	Venera 4 Venera 5 & 6	October 1967 } May 1969 }	

all three Russian probes are “believed” to have been crushed like eggshells, when they were 15 miles or more, above the surface of Venus.

All that any human has EVER seen of Venus is dense clouds (smoke clouds — screen) like those covering the spacecraft on the top of the mountains, when Moses and later Jesus were talking to God. These clouds reach 35 miles above the planet. Man still can not explain the RIDDLE of Venus’ ultra-high temperatures of 1000 Degrees F., at which lead, tin and zinc will melt, and any number of compounds will vaporize. It is very simple for God to make silly human heat-sensors misread.

Venus has always been considered to be the god of love (God is pure love), and giving good benefits to Earth.

A Babylonian clay tablet from about 700 B.C. warns:- “When Ishtar (Venus) grows dim and disappears - - - there will be a slaughter, - - - When Ishtar appears - - - the crops of the land will be prosperous.”

Venus is the Roman goddess of love, and beauty and harmony and her emblem is ♀ the mirror (reflecting exactly what is shown to it; just like God).

The Mayan Indians have a calendar dating back thousands of years, which is a calendar of Planet Earth, encircled by a calendar of Venus, which is far more accurate than could be calculated in modern times.

- Abraham saw a star and said, “This is my Lord.”
- Isaiah 14:12 “How you are fallen from heaven, Lucifer (Satan), son of the Morning” (Star).
- Jesus said, “To him that overcomes this world I will give the Morning Star” (Rev. 2:26 & 28).
- Jesus said, “I am the bright and Morning Star”. (Rev. 22:16 / King of kings’ Bible, Rev. 30:16).
- By the Star when it goes down (Sura 53:1).
- The Nightly Visitant (Sura 86:1-4) “By the heaven, and by the nightly visitant! If only you knew what the nightly visitant is! It is the star of piercing brightness. For every soul there is a guardian watching over it”.
- Praise God at night time and at the setting of the stars (Sura 52:49) (when the “Star” Venus alone is visible).

#### N.B.

The references that I have quoted from the Old Testament and the New Testament are taken from the king James’ Authorised Version, because it was the most accurate Bible; until The King of kings’ Bible was completed.

The references that I have quoted from the Koran (Qur-ân), i.e. Suras, are taken from the translation of the Koran, into English, done by Mr. Abdullah Yusuf Ali (third edition 1938), which is widely accepted, by English-speaking Arabic people, as being the best translation (until The King of kings’ Bible was completed).

The references that I have quoted are just a few, out of the thousands that there are, in these and the other Books of God, which will prove to you that what I say is God’s truth.

If you need any more references and convincing, please search the Books and find them for yourselves.

## Appendix.

### *Words of Wisdom 1*

God, please grant me the serenity, to accept the things that I can not change; the courage, to change the things that I can change; and the Wisdom, to always know the difference between the two.

---

### *Words of Wisdom 2*

Serenity is not freedom from the storm, but peace, brought about by total faith in God and His protection, amidst the storms of nature and of life.

---

### IF.

IF you can keep your head when all about you  
Are losing theirs and blaming it on you;  
IF you can trust yourself when all men doubt you,  
But make allowances for their doubting too;  
IF you can wait and not be tired by waiting,  
Or being lied about, don't deal in lies,  
Or being hated, don't give way to hating,  
And yet don't look too good, nor talk too wise;

IF you can dream-and not make dreams your master;  
IF you can think-and not make thoughts your aim,  
IF you can meet with Triumph and Disaster  
And treat those two impostors just the same;  
IF you can bear to hear the truth you've spoken  
Twisted by knaves to make a trap for fools,  
Or watch the things you gave your life to, broken,  
And stoop and build'em up with worn-out tools;

IF you can make one heap of all your winnings  
And risk it on one turn of pitch-and-toss,  
And lose, and start again at your beginnings  
And never breathe a word about your loss;  
IF you can force your heart and nerve and sinew  
To serve your turn long after they are gone,  
And so hold on when there is nothing in you  
Except the Will which says to them: "Hold on!"

IF you can talk with crowds and keep your virtue,  
Or walk with kings-nor lose the common touch,  
IF neither foes nor loving friends can hurt you,  
IF all men count with you, but none too much;  
IF you can fill the unforgiving minute  
With sixty seconds' worth - of distance run,  
Yours is the Earth and everything that's in it,  
And-which is more-you'll be a Man, my son!

-Rudyard Kipling (1865-1936).

## **THE QUEST.**

(For The Holy Grail)

From the play:

“The Man of La Mancha”

To dream the impossible dream,  
To fight the unbeatable foe,  
To bear with unbearable sorrow,  
To run where the brave dare not go,

To right the unrightable wrong,  
To love pure and chaste from afar,  
To try when your arms are too weary,  
To reach the unreachable star. (Morning Star)

This is my quest, to follow that star,  
No matter how hopeless, no matter how far,  
To fight for right without question or pause,  
To be willing to march into Hell for a heavenly cause.

And I know, if I'll only be true -  
To this glorious quest,  
That my heart will lie peaceful and calm,  
When I'm laid to my rest.

And the world will be better for this,  
That one man, scorned and covered with scars,  
Still strove with his last ounce of courage,  
To reach the unreachable star.

Lyrics by: Joe Darian.

Sam Fox Publishing Co. Inc., New York, New York 1965.

---

### ***Words of Wisdom 3***

Do not say that the struggle gains nothing,  
and that the labour and the wounds are in vain,  
and that the enemy does not faint or fail, and  
that as things have been, they remain;  
for whilst the tired waves seem to be vainly  
breaking and seem no painful inch to gain;  
far back through creeks and inlets making,  
comes silent flooding in the main.

---

### ***Words of Wisdom 4***

It is not the man who has the most that is rich;  
but the man who **needs** the least.



*Words of Wisdom 5*

“In every person there is a spirit-Being (soul).  
In every spirit-Being there is Intelligence.  
In every Intelligence there is Thought.  
In every Thought there is either Good or Evil\*.  
In every Evil there is Death.  
In every Good there is Life.  
In every Life there is God.”

“Grant O God Thy Protection.  
And in Protection, Strength.  
And in Strength, Understanding.  
And in Understanding, [True] Knowledge.  
And in [True] Knowledge, the knowledge of [Thy] Justice.  
And in the knowledge of Justice, the Love of it.  
And in that Love, the love of all Existences.  
And in the love of all Existences, the Love of God.  
God, and all Goodness.”

\* Good (God) or Evil (d/evil) - Truth or untruth.

# THE COMMANDMENTS

12 - 10+2

1. **YOU** shall love, honour, cherish and obey the Lord your God (love, good and truth) with **ALL** your heart, with **ALL** your mind, with **ALL** your soul and with **ALL** your strength and Him **ONLY** shall you serve and **OBEY**, forsaking **ALL** others.

2. **YOU** shall **NOT** create an image or likeness of **anything** that is **IN HEAVEN**, or on earth, or under the sea and **YOU** shall **NOT** worship or **BUY** such things, nor bring them into your homes. **YOU** shall **NOT** bow down to them or serve them, for I the Lord your God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate (or disobey) Me; and showing mercy unto thousands of them that love (and obey) Me, and **KEEP My COMMANDMENTS**.

3. Honour your Father in Heaven and **KEEP His COMMANDMENTS, LAWS**; Statutes; Judgements; Economic Policy; Agricultural Policy and Diet that He gave to **YOU** and your Mother, the British Nation Israel, His Wife, at Mt. Sinai and make Him proud of **YOU**.

4. **YOU** shall **NOT** commit adultery, either physically, individually, or spiritually, nationally or individually but shall be **FAITHFUL** to God, your word and your spouse, also **NOT** committing adultery nationally by following the wrong examples of other nations.

5. **YOU** shall **NOT** use the Lord's name, unless you are speaking to Him, or about Him, then you will not waste His time or insult Him.

6. Love your neighbour (not physically) as much as, or more than, you love your "Self". Then you will not do wrong, or lie, to anyone - John 15:13.

Do **NOT** desire eagerly, or touch, anything that does not belong to you. It belongs to your neighbour, not you, and **YOU** must respect **HIS** property. Your neighbour is the person next to you and also the person on the far side of the planet and everyone in between.

7. **YOU** shall **NOT** lie, even to your “Self”.

8. Remember the Sabbath and **KEEP** it Holy. It is **NOT** wrong to do **GOOD** deeds on the Sabbath. The Sabbath was made for man. Man was not made for the Sabbath.

9. **YOU** shall **NOT** steal. Neither shall you make up your own laws, to enable you to do so by deceiving people.

10. **YOU** shall **NOT** murder - kill unlawfully.

11. **YOU** shall love one another as much as I love you and in the same way - spiritually not physically - John 15:13. **IF** you **DO** this, **ALL** men will **know** that you **ARE** my disciples and are exercising and learning “Self” discipline - discipleship.

12. Judge no-one, so that you will not be judged, by God, for by whatever judgement you judge another, unjustly, you condemn yourself to the same punishment. Judging is God’s job exclusively, as He is always unbiased; impartial; incorruptible and just. He has given His Judgements, in His Law Books given to **you** at Mt. Sinai, by which **He** judges those who break His Laws. There are **NO** other laws on this planet that are **LAWFUL**. God has strictly **FORBIDDEN** man from making up laws. God’s Laws are the same for everyone. God does **NOT** have separate Laws - one for the rich and another one for the poor.

**+HEALTH WARNING!+**  
**BREAKING THE 12-(10+2)**  
**COMMANDMENTS DAMAGES**  
**YOUR HEALTH !!!**

## **The King of kings' Bible.**

**“Seek and ye shall find. Ask and ye shall be given . . .”**

The culmination of nearly 60 years of preparation, The King of kings' Bible provides a unique interpretation of the Books of The Old Covenant, The New Covenant and The Koran; and includes important Books and parts of Books that were previously removed by various churches and religious organizations. All three Books are fully cross-referenced so that, for the first time, readers will understand the relationships and complete harmony between them.

The Book of God's first Prophet, Enoch (Idris), through whom God prophesied that His Revelations would be tampered with - and some of the Revelations removed and ignored - has been correctly translated and reinstated.

Chapter 34 of the Book of Ezekiel is presented in its correct interpretation. Mis-translations of Christ's teaching in Matthew Ch. 6 and Ch. 23 have been corrected so that Matthew now rightfully contains the fulfillment of Ezekiel Ch. 34.

Accurate translation has resulted in the word “community” being used instead of “church”, and “holy people” instead of “saints”.

The whole of the Gospel according to Thomas has been reinstated, as has the last chapter of The Book of Acts. The missing section of the Revelation to John, which was previously removed from the Bible, has been restored.

In the Holy Koran, Sura 2:125 and 2:127, Ishmael is now correctly identified as Isaac, which now identifies Mt. Moriah in Jerusalem as the Holy Place and Jerusalem as the Holy City. The Koran is, for the first time, fully cross-referenced to The Old Covenant and The New Covenant.

There are also many other areas of these important Books where historical interference has been corrected - too numerous to list here. You will read many Books and verses that the various and ancient “vested interests” have deliberately hidden from you over the years.

The King of kings' Bible is dedicated to world peace and understanding. It is a new Bible for a new millennium and new beginning.

Peace be Upon You,

JAH Publications.

<http://i.am/jah/kofkad.htm>  
or <http://jahtruth.net/kofkad.htm>

\* \* \* \* \*

The King of kings' Bible is huge, but easy to read and navigate. It is available in E-Book format, that can be read at your leisure on your home computer, or on HTML compatible reading pads, exclusively from the website URL below.

The E-Book is easy to navigate and comes as part of the Armageddon Survival-Kit, on a handy pocket-sized CD.

This unique work of spiritual enlightenment and Revelation can be yours for the remarkably low price of \$50 (U.S. Dollars - America) or €50 (Euros – rest of the world). You can not afford to miss this invaluable source of Wisdom and Spiritual Understanding.

<http://i.am/jah/ask.htm> or  
<http://jahtruth.net/ask.htm>